

Gift Prof. R.P. Adams

Aug. 1964

SEP 10 1964

"THOSE WHO DO NOT TREASURE UP THE MEMORY OF THEIR ANCESTORS, DO NOT DESERVE TO BE REMEMBERED BY POSTERITY".

EDMUND BURKE.

THE WOOD AND WIGGIN GENEALOGIES,
WITH SOME OF
THEIR ALLIED FAMILIES.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

69968

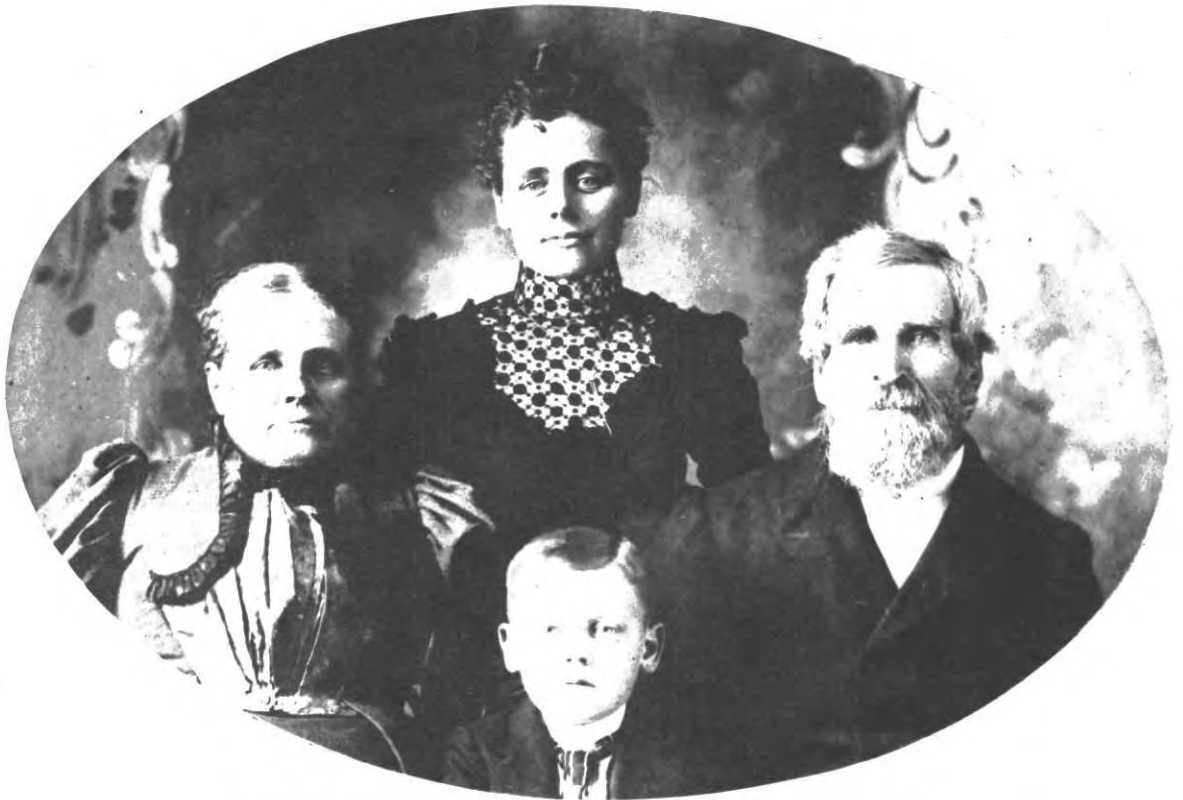
"THOSE WHO ARE NOT INTERESTED IN THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF THEIR REMOTE ANCESTORS, WILL NEVER ACCOMPLISH ANY THING OF VALUE FOR THEIR REMOTE DESCENDANTS".

ANON.

THE GENEALOGY OF ETHEL BATES ENGLAND
Compiled by Mary Wood Bates, vol. 1

DATE MICROFICHERD	
JUN 6 1996	
PROJECT and FICHE #	G.S. CALL #
ZLVB 7-106	
17027	6125456

*FAM HIST
929.273
W85
Vols. 1*



Four Generations of the Wood Family.

Ann Wood Stenson. Anna Stenson Hanke. Harvey C.Wood.

Lawrence Hanke.

WOOD GENEALOGY

COMPILED BY

MARY WOOD BATES

SOME DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD AND RUTH WOOD OF
CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

The history of Edward and Ruth Wood, the founders of this line in America has been hard to trace.

Indeed the facts regarding them have been so meager, that many genealogists have named Thomas Wood of Rowly, one of his sons better known, as the immigrant ancestor of this line.

So we incorporate the following data from a descendant of Edward Wood, who, for many years, has intelligently searched for more information regarding this elusive couple.

She says, in answer to H.H.W., an inquirer in the Boston Transcript:

"In your answer to H.H.W., you speak of Thomas Wood of Rowley as if he were the first of his line in the country. I have repeatedly published in the Transcript that Obediah Wood of Ipswich, Josiah Wood of Charlestown, and Thomas Wood of Rowley together with sisters, Elizabeth, who married Solomon Phipps of Charlestown and Ruth Wood, who married Phineas Upham of Malden were children of Edward and Ruth Wood of Charlestown, 1634.

Edward was admitted to full communion to the church at Charlestown, Jan. 30, 1640; Ruth Wood, March 24, 1640."

And again she writes in reply to this compiler: "I am a descendant of Josiah Wood of Charlestown, Mass. Thomas Wood of Rowley mentions in his will, his brother Josiah and his "couzen Samuel Phipps", both of Charlestown. Obediah was called an inhabitant of Charlestown in

a deed dated 1640. Thomas had a grant of land in Charlestown in 1654. These were the children of Edward Wood, a baker of Charlestown and wife Ruth. They had a daughter Tabitha, born at Charlestown in 1641, who died young. They also had Elizabeth, who married Solomon Phipps and Ruth, who married Phineas Upham of Malden.

Edward and wife Ruth died in 1642.

The cousin Samuel was the son of the Solomon Phipps who married Elizabeth. Solomon Phipps was a carpenter and Thomas and Josiah became carpenters also. Obediah was a biscuit maker like his father Edward. These Woods are not connected with the Woods or Atwoods of Plymouth nor with the Woods of Norwich, Norfolk County, England."

"November 1, 1681, Obediah Wood Sr. of Ipswich, deeded to "my brother Josiah Wood and my couzen, Samuel Phipps of Charlestown, all that my dwelling house and bake house and all the grounds therunto belonging, and three acres of marshland at Plumb Island with my horse, &c.

(Ipswich Deed, 4:34)

The Josiah Wood referred to, lived and died in Charlestown. The Land Records of Charlestown, (117) show that Obediah lived in Charlestown before going to Ipswich. On the 13th day of the second month, 1646, he, called an inhabitant of Charlestown, sold to Joseph Corter of the same place, "5 Akers of arrable Land, lying in Mistoke feild."

"Josiah Wood married Lydia Bacon of Charlestown and had children, Josiah, Lydia, Lydia, Samuel, Joseph, and Ruth. There may have been others. The children of Edward and Ruth Wood must have been born in England, perhaps Yorkshire."

In the New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 1, page 43, is found the following data in regard to the Upham Family, into which Ruth Wood married.

"John Upham born in England in 1597, emigrated to Weymouth, New England in 1635, and went thence to Malden. He was highly esteemed for his piety, intelligence and energy of character; filled various civil offices and was deacon of the church many years. He performed the duties of moderator of a town-meeting a few months before his death, which took place Feb. 25, 1681, at the age of 84.

Lieut. Phineas Upham, son of John Upham, married Ruth Wood. He died in consequence of wounds received in the capture of Narraganset Fort, in 1675."

Solomon Phipps of Charlestown, who married Elizabeth Wood, died July 25, 1671, aged 52 years. Elizabeth, daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Wood) Phipps was born Feb. 23, 1643.

2. Thomas Wood of Rowley, Mass., (son of Edward and Ruth Wood of Charlestown, Mass.) was born in 1635. He married April 7, 1654, Ann Todd or Hunt, (not known which). His wife was born in 1637, and died Dec. 29, 1714. Thomas Wood died Sept., 1687.

Essex County Estates-- Essex Institute Collection, Vol. 40. Extracts:

"Thomas Wood of Rowley--Will dated July 21, 1687, probated Nov. 23, 1687.--Mentions his wife Ann and children, John, Josiah, Samuel, Thomas, Solomon, Ebenezer, James, Mary Chute, Ann Plummer, and Ruth Jewett. Names of various carpenter tools given. Certain land is given to one of the sons on condition that he pay 20 pounds, three

pounds, five shillings he is to pay in molasoes, at twelve pence a gallon, unto Jethro Wheler when it is dewe to him and six pounds fifteene shillings he is to pay unto Mr. John Wainwright of Ipswich in good merchants pay sometime within one year after my decease."

(Docket No.1607.)

Thomas Wood also mentions in his will, Obediah Wood of Ipswich, his brother. Rowley Records show that Thomas Wood was a man of excellent christian character and of high standing among his fellow citizens.

The children of Thomas and Ann Wood were: i. Mary, b. Jan. 15, 1655; ii. John, b. Sept. 2, 1656, m. Isabel Hazen; iii. Thomas, b. Aug. 10, 1658, m. Mary Hunt; iv. Ann, b. Aug. 8, 1660, m. Jan. 15, 1678/9, Benj. Plummer, (called "Mary" in record of Marriage, but "Ann" was the mother of his children); v. Ruth, b. May 21, 1662, m. Jan. 16, 1680/1, Capt. Joseph Jewett; vi. Josiah, b. Sept. 5, 1664, m. Sarah Elithorp; vii. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 5, 1664, (twin of Josiah; did she marry Capt. Joseph Boynton?); viii. Samuel, b. Dec. 26, 1666, m. Margaret Elithorp; ix. Solomon, b. May 17, 1669, m. Oct. 15, 1690, Mary Hazeltine. They settled in Bradford, and had children born there; x. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 29, 1671, m. Rachel Nicholls; xi. James, b. June 22, 1674, died Oct. 18, 1694.

(Genealogists disagree in regard to the family name of Ann, the wife of Thomas² Wood, therefore we insert the deductions of the researcher in the Wood Line, who has already given data in this book regarding this family. She says: "Some think that Thomas Wood married Ann Todd and not Ann Hunt, and I agree with them. The Todds came

from Yorkshire, England, and I think that is the place to look for Edward Wood and his wife Ruth. In regard to the maiden name of Thomas Wood's wife, the records are as follows: m^{rs} Mary Grant, widow of John, in her will, 1697, calls Susanna Todd and Ann Wood her sisters, and makes her cousin (nephew), John Todd, her executor. Thomas Wood speaks of "my brother John Todd". John Todd, in his will, mentions "Brother Hunt". It seems to me that on account of this mention, that they call his wife Ann Hunt.

Now lets hunt the Hunts. The Hunts are said to have come from Ipswich. In Ipswich, there was a Samuel Hunt, who was the son of William Hunt of Concord. Samuel Hunt was born in 1633; married Elizabeth Redding in 1657. William Hunt of Concord had the following children: i. Nehemiah, 1631; ii. Samuel, 1633; iii. William; Elizabeth: Hannah, 1640; and Isaac, in 1647. So there was no Mary to marry a Grant, no Susanna to marry a Todd and no Ann to marry a Wood. Has it ever occurred to anyone that perhaps that "Brother Hunt" was only a brother in the church to John Todd.?

John Grant's mother, (Jane Grant) was in Rowley in 1643, and John Todd was there soon after. John had been in Charlestown previously where Thomas Wood lived. It seems to me that his acquaintance with John Todd was the reason for his going to Rowley and marrying Ann in 1654.)"

3. John³ Wood (Edward¹, Thomas²) son of Thomas & Ann Wood. born Sept 2, 1656, married Jan. 1, 1680, Isabel Hazen, (daughter of Edward and Hannah (Grant) Hazen) who was born in Rowley, May 21, 1662.

John Wood settled in Bradford, Mass., about the time of his marriage, (1680.) In 1726, he removed from Bradford to Littleton,, Mass.

About the same time, his son John Wood of Boxford, Mass., settled in the same town, and his sons, Richard and Josiah appeared there as witnesses to a deed given by John Wood Sr. to Joseph Wood, carpenter, both of Littleton, --160 acres with buildings in Littleton, (Middlesex County, Mass., Land Record Book, Vol. 30, page 169.)

This farm John Wood of Bradford bought May 11, 1726, (ditto page 168), which proves that John Wood of Bradford was John Wood Sr. of Littleton.

Of the sons of John Wood, five emigrated to Norwich, Conn., and settled on "Portipaug Hill", (now Franklin) near the Shetucket River.

These five were Thomas, Joseph, Ebenezer, Richard, and Josiah.

Children recorded in Bradford and Rowley are:--i. Hannah, b. Jan. 12, 1681/2, m. Sarah Kimball, resided in Boxford and Bradford until about 1726, when with his father and ~~brothers~~ he removed to Littleton, Mass, where he is supposed to have spent his remaining days.

iii. Priscilla, b. Aug. 27, 1686; iv. Edward, b. Sept. 7, 1689, m. Mary Spofford of Rowley, Dec. 23, 1713; (Newbury Records); resided in Bradford; v. Thomas, b. Nov. 28, 1691, m. Jan. 26, 1719/20, Experience Abell, possibly a second wife. He settled on "Portipaug Hill", near the Shetucket River, now in the township of Franklin, Conn; vi. Samuel, b. Nov. 18, 1693, perhaps settled in Mansfield, Conn., m. Rachel Rawson, died in 1700;



Memorial Stone for Benjamin and Ruth(Bailey)Wood at
West Lebanon, New Hampshire.



Charles W. Wood, Eldest Son of
Harvey C. Wood.

7. Joseph, b. May 5, 1690, m. Nov. 28, 1720, Hannah Carrier of Lebanon, Conn. He died in Windham, Conn., Feb. 7, 1766, aged 70 years.
8. Ebenezer, b. May 8, 1698, removed to Norwich, Conn., and settled with his brothers on Portipaug Hill". He m. in Norwich, Mar. 12, 1718, Mary Rudd.
9. Bithia, b. Jan. 19, 1702/3, m. Jabez Bingham, Feb. 8, 1720/1, d. Apr. 3, 1769.
10. Richard, b. Jan. 30, 1705/6, m. Sarah-----about 1727.
11. Josiah, b. Apr. 5, 1708.

(96.) 3. Edward Wood, son of John and Isabel (Hazen) Wood, b. Sept. 7, 1689, m. Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Burpee) Spofford, Dec. 23, 1713, at Rowley, Mass.

He d. in 1762, and his wife d. Dec. 26, 1779, aged 89 years. Their children were:

1. Moses, b. Sept. 26, 1716;	2. Mary, b. Dec. 10, 1718;
3. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 16, 1724;	4. JOHN, b. June 25, 1731.

(48.) 4. John Wood, son of Edward and Mary (Spofford) Wood, b. June 25, 1731, m. Mar. 15, 1755, Mary, daughter of Andrew and Jemima (Hardy) Parmer, d. at Andover, Mass., Feb., 1831, aged 100 years.

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having responded to the "Lexington Alarm", Apr. 19, 1775, as private in Capt. Joshua Holt's (4th) Andover Company, which march on the "Alarm". (Ref. "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War", Vol. 17, page 745.)

He was also Corporal in Capt. John Abbot's Co., Maj. Gage's Regt. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1777, discharged Nov. 6, 1777. Length of service, 1 month, and 8 days.

He was born in Bradford, Mass., and his wife, before marriage, was a resident of Scituate, Mass. Their children were:-----



Harvey Colcord Wood, Son of Asa Wood,
and Elizabeth Wiggin, his Wife.

1. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 8, 1755, m. Ruth Bailey of Rowley, Oct. 17, 1779;
2. Mollie, b. Aug. 7, 1759;
3. Eleanor, b. Mar. 14, 1761;
4. John, b. Mar. 27, 1764;
5. Daniel, b. Nov. 10, 1767;
6. Andrew Parmer, b. Aug. 29, 1769;
7. Jesse, b. Apr. 22, 1776.

(24.) 5th Benjamin Wood, eldest child of John and Mary (Parmer) Wood, b. at Bradford, Mass., Dec. 8, 1755, m. Oct. 17, 1779, Ruth, daughter of Richard and Rachel (Page) Bailey, of Haverhill, Mass.

Benjamin was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having responded to the call of the "Lexington Alarm", April 19, 1775, from Andover, Mass., as a private in Capt. Joshua Holt's (4th) Andover Company. (Ref. "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War", Vol. 17, p. 719.)

Benjamin and Ruth Bailey Wood had eight children.

1. Ruth, b. Oct. 7, 1780;
2. Abigail, b. July 5, 1782;
3. Benjamin, b. Mar. 16, 1785;
4. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 23, 1788;
5. ASA, b. Apr. 30, 1790;
6. Sarah, b. Nov. 26, 1793;
7. Jesse, b. Feb. 19, 1796;
8. Clarissa, b. Nov. 11, 1798.

(12). 6. Asa Wood, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Bailey) Wood, b. Apr. 30, 1790. m. in 1816, Elizabeth Wiggin, b. Sept. 21, 1789.

Her father was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having served as a private in Daniel Jewell's Company, from Stratham, N.H. (Ref. "Revolutionary Rolls of New Hampshire", Vol. 3, p. 111.) She, through her father, was a lineal descendant (7th generation) of Governor Thomas Dudley of the Mass. Bay Colony, who came to America in 1630, with Governor Winthrop.

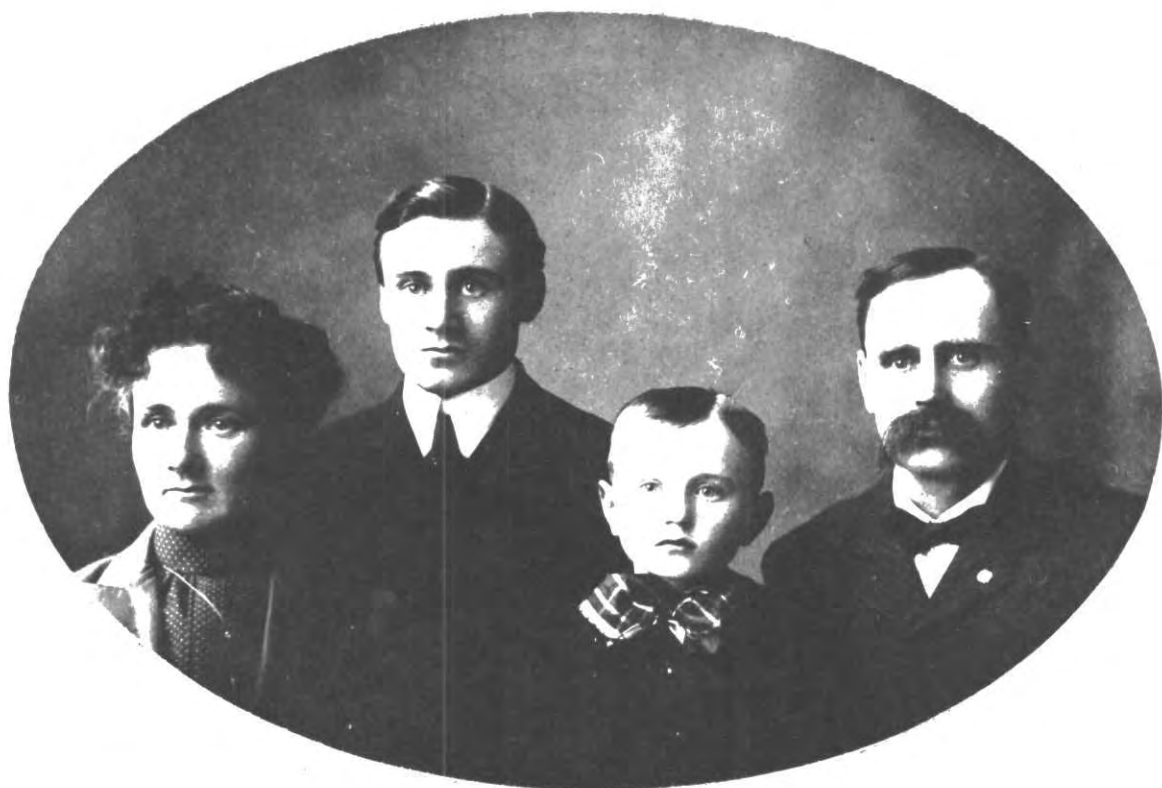
Asa Wood Sept. 22, 1875, and his wife, May 24, of the same year.

They had nine children.-----.

1. Harvey C., b. Mar. 25, 1817; d. Mar. 19, 1910;
2. Ruth J., b. Sept. 22, 1818, d. Apr. 6, 1859;



A Memorial Stone at the Grave of Asa Wood, in West Lebanon, N.H.,
Which has Inscribed Upon it also, the Names of Other Members of
the Family Buried Elsewhere.



Wilbur F. Wood, and Family.

The funeral was held in the Methodist Church, at 3:30 Sunday afternoon, Rev. Byron Marsh, Pastor, and Dr. D. W. C. Huntington of University Place, officiating. Brother Marsh spoke of the inspiration received from the life and testimony of Father Wood since becoming his pastor nearly four years ago.

Dr Huntington knew him sixty-one years ago, and spoke feelingly of his work as a christian educator, and of the hundreds of young people who were encouraged to strive for an education through his influence.

A quartette sang hymns, which were selected by Father Wood on his death bed to be sung at his funeral. The hymns were: "There is a Fountain Filled with Blood", "There is a Land of Pure Delight", and "One by One". The pall-bearers were his five sons, Charles W., Wilbur F., Francis A., Ellis S., and Harvey E., and Olin C., Wood, son of W. F. Wood.

Thirty-seven relatives followed his body to his last resting-place. A good man has lived and died, but he still lives, and the world is better for his having lived.

Harvey C. Wood and Ann Jane Ellis had twelve children.-----

1. Harvey, b. Jan. 8, 1846; lived eight months; in Newbury, Vt.
2. Ann Eliza, b. Jan. 14, 1847, m. at Necedah, Wis., Aug. 5, 1869, George Stenson, b. Dec. 10, 1837, in Fislemon, Parish Ballis O'Kerry, County Mayo, Ireland.

George Stenson died in Aurora, Nebraska, Oct. 23, 1924, and is buried there in City Cemetery. Ann Wood Stenson is still living at Aurora, Neb. (1927)

Children of George and Ann (Wood) Stenson.---

1. Anna Jane, b. Mar. 4, 1871, in Necedah, Wis. m. Frederick Herman Hanke, Apr. 29, 1891, b. July 30, 1861, in Freeport, Ill.

They live at Sutton, Nebraska. Their children are: - ----

1. Lawrence Frederick Hanke, b. Feb. 19, 1893, in Aurora, Neb., m. Mabel Louise Alford, of Clay Center, Neb. Dec. 22, 1917, in Lincoln, Neb.

Mabel Louise Alford was b. Apr. 7, 1894 in Clay Center, Neb.

Lawrence Hanke served in the World War from Oct.6,1917 to Dec.17,1918. He was in 356 Ambulance Co.,314 Sanitary Train,89th Div.,and in Chemical Warfare Service,American University,Washington,D.C. He was Sergeant when discharged. No children.

2. Freda Hanke,child of Frederick and Anna (Stenson) Hanke,b.May 22,1895 in Sutton,Neb.,m. Peter L.Bauer of Scribner,Neb.June 15,1921.Peter Bauer was b.Feb.27,1892, in Sutton,Neb.

War Record of Peter L.Bauer:-Private 1 cl.910132 Casual Department, 384,(163 D.B.); last assignment,Base Hospital,49. Enlisted Dec.10, 1917,Omaha,Neb.,Expedition A.E.F. Left U.S.July 14,1918,returned to U.S.,April 13,1919. Discharged at Camp Dodge,Iowa,May 7,1919.

No children.

2. Harvey William Stenson,second child of George and Ann(Wood)Stenson, b.June 12,1874,in Necedah,Wis.,m.Jan.15,1902,Cullista E.Loving of Sutton,Neb.,who was b.Aug.11,1877,near Waverly,Ill.,and was a daughter of George and Adelia (Rawson)Loving. Children.-----

1. Irene Francis Stenson,b.Aug.18,1903,in Sutton,Neb.m.Oct.6,1925, Dayton A.Mc.Marlin of Omaha,Neb.,b.May 9,1902. They were married in Blair,Neb.,and now reside in Pontiac,Mich.(1927)

2. George Charles Stenson,b. Feb.6,1907,in Sutton,Neb.,now in Pontiac,Mich.(1927)

3. Francis George Stenson,third child of George and Ann (Wood)Stenson, b.April 15,1878,in Necedah,Wis.,m.Nov.27,1900,in Aurora,Neb.Grace Parr is daughter of Mark and Matilda Parrish,who was born June 5,1881.

No children.

4. Charles Robert Stenson,fourth child of George and Ann (Wood)Stenson b.Mar.23,1884,in Necedah,Wis.,m. Aug.5,1908,in Aurora,Neb.,Beulah



Prof. Francis A. Wood, son of Harvey C. Wood and
Ann Jane Ellis, his wife.

Dellis, daughter of Charles and Ella (Parris)Dellis, who was b. Jan. 28, 1890, in Somonock Township, Dekalb Co., Ill.

Children of Charles and Beulah:-----

1. Maurice Kenneth, born June 12, 1909;
2. Geraldine born June 9, 1912;
3. Phyllis Maxine, born Jan. 18, 1916;
4. Wendall Dellis, born Nov. 16, 1917. Children all b. in Aurora, Neb.

5. Margaret Belle Stenson, youngest child of George and Ann (Wood)Stenson, born Sept. 29, 1887. Unmarried.

3. Jane Caroline, third child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Apr. 21, 1848, at Newbury, Vt., is unmarried; still living in Aurora, Neb.

4. Harvey Ellis, fourth child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. July 19, 1849, d. Feb. 17, 1853;

5. Olin, fifth child of Harvey C. Wood, and Ann Jane Ellis, b. Nov. 24, 1851, d. Aug. 1852;

6. Mary Ellen, sixth child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Apr. 7, 1854, at Winchester, N.H., m. Dec. 23, 1876, at Evanston, Ill., Joseph Henry Bates, eldest child of Thomas and Emma (Handsacker) Bates, b. Jan. 4, 1851, in Neponset, Ill., and died at the same place, Jan. 1, 1894, aged 43 years. Widow still living; residence at Evanston, Ill.

Children of Joseph H. and Mary (Wood) Bates.-----

1. Ethel May, b. Dec. 7, 1877, at Neponset Ill., m. Oct. 5, 1907, at Evanston, Ill. William Pitt England, b.

Children.-----.

1. Roberta Wilhelmina, b. Feb. 1, 1911, in Oak Park, Ill;
2. Eleanor Mary, b. Jan. 12, 1914, in Oak Park, Ill.
3. Barbara Jane, b. May 20, 1916, in Oak Park, Ill.



Ellis Stow Wood, Son of Harvey C. Wood.

The England Family reside at Oak Park, Ill. (1927).

2. Alice Maud, second child of Joseph H. and Mary (Wood) Bates, b. Apr. 18, 1882, in Altona, Ill., d. May 1, 1882.

7. Charles Wesley, seventh child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Apr. 27, 1855, at Danville, Ill., m. Sept. 30, 1880, Effie, daughter of John Burroughs one of the pioneers of Evanston, Ill., his house being one of the first built in the town, b. Sept. 26, 1857. The family reside in Aurora, Neb., now. (1927)

at Evanston, Ill.

Children.----1. Mabel Wood, b. Aug. 27, 1881, d. Aug. 25, 1882;

2. Harold Wood, b. Jan. 30, 1895, at Aurora, Neb., m. June 4, 1918, Grace Otto.

Children.--- 1. Elizabeth Marie, b. Sept. 24, 1919,

2. Patricia Ann, b. May 27, 1921.

8. Wilbur Fisk, eighth child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Mar. 22, 1857, at Danville, Ill., m. June 13, 1881, at Fremont Township, Lake Co., Ill., Anna Duddles, b. Jan. 31, 1860, at Libertyville Township, Lake Co., Ill.

They had two children. 1. Olin Oliver, b. Oct. 27, 1882, at Libertyville, Lake Co., Ill., m. Sept. 8, 1910, Camilla Jane Bangs, b. Jan. 30, 1881, at Cameron, Mo. Children.----- 1. Ruth Ivah, b. July 5, 1911, at Haigler, Neb.

2. Paul Lyle, b. Aug. 22, 1912, at North Platte, Neb.;

3. Alice Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1914, at North Platte, Neb.;

4 James Moody, b. June 9, 1916, at North Platte, Neb.;

5. Mary Esther, b. July 29, 1919, at Verdon, Neb.;

6. John Bangs, b. Oct. 23, 1921, at Haigler, Neb.



Harvey Edwin Wood, Youngest Child of Harvey C. Wood.

2. Lyle L., second child of Wilbur F. and Anna (Duddles) Wood, b. Aug. 20, 1895, m. May 21, 1918, Gladys Swan, b. Oct. 12, 1895, near Auburn, Neb. He was a soldier in the World War. Is now a practicing physician near Aurora Neb. They have one child. 1. Annetta Celeste, b. July 7, 1920, at Haigler, Neb. Wilbur F. Wood and family live now at Haigler, Neb. (1927).

9. Francis Asbury, ninth child of Harvey C. Wood, b. Jan. 17, 1859, at Point Bluff, Wis., m. Aug. 6, 1896, at Aurora, Neb., Rose Burt of Aurora, b. Jan. 29, 1873, at Bath, N.Y. F.A. Wood was graduated from Northwestern University 1880, PH.D from University of Chicago, in 1895, Prof. of German Philology in Chicago University from 1914 to 1927. No children. The family live in Chicago at present. (1927)

10. Ellis Stow, tenth child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. May 1, 1860, at Point Bluff, Wis., m. Apr. 19, 1890, Lilah Wilson, b. June 25, 1869. Children.-----
 1. Loring Wood, b. Jan. 14, 1891, m. Sept. 1, -----Aug;
 2. Hazel Wood, b. Sept. 21, 1892;
 3. Arvilla Wood, b. July 17, 1894, m. Aug. 10, 1921, George W. Freeman;
 1. Child----Donald Walker Freeman, b. July 13, 1927;
 4. Willard Wood, b. Jan. 27, 1900, m. July 5, 1924, ;
 1. Child.----Rex Willard Wood, b. April 13, 1925;
 5. Harvey Edgar Wood, b. Sept. 12, 1906.

11. Ida Belle, eleventh child of Harvey C. and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Oct. 31, 1861, at Mauston, Wis., m. Sept. 20, 1892, Samuel Burt; b. Apr. 2, 1861, at Bristol, England. Children of Samuel and Ida (Wood) Burt.
 1. Claribel J., b. Feb. 25, 1894, at Aurora, Neb.



LIEUTENANT H. B. WOOD
A NEBRASKA YANK
Son of Charles W. Wood.

2. Ethel P., b. Aug. 8, 1898, at Aurora, Neb.

3. Bessie May, b. Mar. 5, 1900, d. July 15, 1900;

4. Jessie Maude, b. Mar. 5, 1900, d. Oct. 23, 1900.

The family of Samuel Burt live at Aurora, Neb. The daughters are unmarried. (1927)

12. Harvey Edwin, twelfth child of Harvey C and Ann Jane (Ellis) Wood, b. Oct 30, 1864, at Mauston, Wis., m. in 1898, Bertha Snow, b. Nov. 20, 1872, at Seward Co., Neb. Children.-----1. Helen, b. Apr. 10, 1899, in Aurora, Neb.
2. Joe Bates Wood, b. Jan. 12, 1901, in Aurora, Neb., m. Aug. 1, 1922, Ruth Thomas, b. Oct. 5, 1901, at Emerald, Neb.

Harvey Wood and family live, at the present time at Aurora, Neb.

THE HAZEN LINEAGE.

By Henry Allen Hazen, A.M., New Haven, Conn. N.E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 33, p. 229.

INTRODUCTION.

The origin of this family beyond the sea has not been traced. Recent information locates a family bearing the name in Newcastle-on Tyne, in the last century, and possibly the fact may afford a clue to the English home of the Puritan Edward.

(386). 1. Edward Hazen was the immigrant ancestor. The first mention of his name, which has been found, occurs in the records of Rowley. "Elizabeth, wife of Edward hazen, was buried 1649 Sept. 18." He was a man of substance and influence in the town; was overseer or Selectman in 1650, 1651, 1654, 1660, 1661, 1665, and 1668, and judge of delinquents in 1666. In the records of surveys, Feb. 4, 1661, he appears entitled to seven "gates". These related to cattle rights on the town commons; the average number being three, and no one had more than seven.

The inventory of his estate amounted to 404 pounds, 7 shillings, and 8d. Of his first wife, Elizabeth nothing is known; or where or how long they had been married.

He m. (2nd) Mar., 1650, Hannah, Daughter of Thomas and Jane () Grant. He was buried in Rowley, July 22, 1683. His widow m. (2nd) Mar 17, 1683/4. George Browne of Haverhill, who, Sept. 9, 1693, adopted her youngest son, Richard, as sole heir to his large estate. Lieutenant Browne d. Oct. 31, 1699, aged 76; his wife d. Feb. 1715/6. Edward and Hannah (Grant) Hazen had eleven children, all born in Rowley.

(193.) 2. Isabel, sixth child of Edward and Hannah (Grant) Hazen, b. July 21, 1662, m. Jan. 16, 1680, John, son of Thomas and Ann (Hunt) Wood of Boxford, Mass. SEE WOOD GENEALOGY.

GRANT LINE.

(775.) 1. Widow Jane Grant had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford St., in 1643. Her husband, (774) Thomas Grant came with her to this country in 1638, probably to Boston. He d. Aug. 24, 1681. She was taxed in 1653, for two cows. Her death is not of record.

The history of this family is well set forth in the affidavit of Samuel Stickney, given below. They had four children, all born in England.

(John Grant, (Thomas and Jane) b. in Eng., m. Mary----- . He d. without issue 18 Mar., 1696/7.

Many interesting papers are on file in the Probate office concerning the settlement of his estate, one of which is as follows: "I Samuel Stickney Sr. of Bradford do testifie and say That I came over from England to New-England in the same ship with Thomas Grant and Jane Grant his Wife, who brought over with them Foure children, by name John hannah Francis and Ann, whome I was well acquainted with, and next or near neighbors unto in Rowley. And ye said John being deceased, I do affirm that the Sisters of John Grant, above named, now by marriage known by ye names of Hannah Browne, Frances Keyes, and Ann Emerson are ye same ye came over with their Father and Mother, and by them owned with said John for their children. Sworn to 20 July, 1698. John's widow Mary d. 16 Feb. 1697/8, mentions: sister Susannah Todd (Wife of John Todd), sister Wood (wife of Thomas Wood); cousin John Todd named executor. Her maiden name was probably "Hunt, for the will of John Todd mentions "bro hunt".

(387). 2. Hannah , the second child of Thomas and Jane () Grant, m. Mar. 2, 1650, Edward Hazen. He was buried 22 July, 1683. She m (2nd) Mar. 17, 1683/4 George Browne of Haverhill. He d. 31 Oct., 1699, she d. Feb. 1715/6.

This Genealogy taken from "ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS".

Vol. 21, p. 99.

SEE HAZEN LINE.



Memorial Stone at West Lebanon, N.H. for the Parents
of Harvey Colcord Wood.

A FAMILY RECORD OF JOHN SPOFFORD, AND ELIZABETH, HIS WIFE, WHO CAME FROM ENGLAND TO AMERICA, AND SETTLED AT ROWLEY IN 1638.

(By JEREMIAH SPOFFORD, M.M.S., PHYSICIAN OF GROVELAND, LATE BRADFORD, MASS.)

INTRODUCTION.

From recent examinations of some of the ancient Records of England, copies of which are extant in this country, it is highly probable that accounts might be found of different branches of the family, in that country; and it is to be hoped that some of the descendants may yet find time, money, and inclination, to search the records of the different localities to which the following extracts appear to point, as having interesting connection with the family in times past.

(foot-note.) (This hope has been gratified since its publication in pamphlet form in 1851. Letters from Markham Spofforth, Esq. of Westminster, England, have furnished an interesting genealogy of the family in England, for 200 years.)

I have never found the name in any English work till my attention was called to several extracts and references of the highest authority, by a young gentleman of the name and descent, of New York city, to whose researches the family is much indebted.

Assisted by these references, I have had the pleasure of finding most of the works referred to, and some others of interest in this respect, in the library of Harvard University, and at the Antiquarian room in Boston.

The first mention we have found of the name, is as the name of a place or domain, recorded in Doomsday book, which is a record of all the lands of England, as they were parcelled out after the Conquest by William, Duke of Normandy, in 1066. The entry in the index of the book, is as follows: "Spoford--M, Mot. Prat. Silva past, Eurdisc, W.R. Borgescire Wap. Will de perci. page 322".

By which we understand, that at the designated page, will be found a record of the meadows, woods, and pastures, in the West Riding of Yorkshire in a certain Wappentake (or hundred) now belonging to William, Earl of Percy.

At the page referred to, we find four lines of ancient characters and abbreviated Latin, apparently a record of extensive domains, once owned by the family. (foot-note) (A letter from Markham Spofforth, Esq., of Feb. 22, 1853. "I apprehend there would be little difficulty in tracing the pedigree of the line to the time when the family first left the place, and gave up the property to the Percys.

Here was a market place in 1224. It was fortified as a castle in 1309. Henry de Percy, first Earl of Northumberland, was slain at Bramham Moor, near this place, in 1407. Another Earl was slain, and the estate laid waste, in 1462. It was "sorely defaced" in the civil wars of Henry VI. and Edward IV., and again in the time of Charles I. and Cromwell. It is now a ruin.

"The hall, which has been a most magnificent room, is 75 feet in length and 36 feet in breadth, and seems to have been built about the time of Edward III.--History of York.

Mr Spofforth's letter states that the tradition in England is the same as here, that the name of the place is derived from spau-a mineral spring or water--and ford, a passage over or through it, and that the name is of old Saxon origin, and derived from the locality.

He says the name in England, is now spelled and pronounced Spofforth.

He also says, "I sent your Record to Mr Burke, the celebrated Herald, who has given notice of it in his third volume of the "Visitation of England". The identity of John Spofford with our family is fully recognized. Mr Burke is Ulster King of Arms, and his recognition of the connection is sufficient to give it authenticity."

The town of Spofforth, a place of three or four thousand inhabitants, still occupies this locality, as may be seen on the map of Yorkshire, and an extensive castle, one of the most ancient in England, whose ruins cover near an acre of ground, still bears the name of Spofford.

The place is a Rectory in ecclesiastical parlance, and ranks next above a vicarage, and below a Deanery. It is now on the estate of Lord Egremont.

In 1265, mention is made of Nicholaus de Spauford, and in 1313, Roger Blase de Spauford obtains a pardon from Edward II., for his participation in the conspiracy of the Earls of Lancaster, Warwick, and Arundel, to expel Gaviston, the King's proud and haughty favorite, which they effected by his death.

Thomas Spofford was made Abbot of St. Mary, June 8, 1405. Allen, in his "History of Yorkshire", says "The Abbot of St. Mary was little inferior to the the Archbishop of the Province, being mitred, and having a seat in Parliament.

In 1422, he was elected Bishop of Rochester, but being about the same time appointed by the Pope, Bishop of Hereford, he accepted the latter bishoprick, Nov. 17, 1422.

Brown Willis, in his "History of Cathedrals", says:--Thomas Spofford was made Lord Bishop as above; and adds "While bishop, he bestowed much in building his Episcopal palace, where are yet remaining the initial letters of his name in the chapel windows."

He resigned in 1448, and retired to his native county, York, where he was buried in St. Mary's. (See Willis' "Hist. of Cathedrals", Vol. 1, p. 194.

In Catewich church, is this inscription: Orate pro Anima Domini Thome Spofford, Abatis Monasteri, Beate, Marie, Ebor.--Pray for the soul of My Lord Thomas Spofford, Abbot of the beautiful Monastery of St. Mary of York.

John Spofford was many years Vicar of Silkiston. The Journal of the

House of Lords fo Dec.24,1642,after a preamble setting forth the bad characters and want of qualifications of many who had been promoted to ecclesiastical offices,by the late King,then dethroned,proceeds as follows: It is this day ordered by the Lords and Commons,that John Spofford,clerk,shall be enabled to serve the church,and receive the profits of the Vicarage of Silkiston,aforesaid,in the West Riding of Yorkshire and the Archbishop and the Arch Deacon are hereby prohibited to present or grant institution or induction to any other clerk fo the Vicarage of Silkiston,till both Houses of Parliament shall take further order concerning the same.(Journal,Vol.V.,page 516,Harvard College Library.)

Of the same person,Calamy says:"Mr John Spofford or Spauford,was many years Vicar of the church which,on account of its beautiful structure, was called "The Minister of the Moors". He was a pious man of competent abilities,very plain in his preaching,holy in his life,facetious in discourse,and a lover of all good men.

He was ejected for nonconformity about 1663. After he was ejected,Mr. Robert Cotton,a worthy,pious gentleman of the parish,took him to his house,and kept him as long as he lived. He died in 1668,aged 80."

(See"Non Conformist Memorial",Vol.11,page 575.)

Spofforth Castle is mentioned as one of the oldest buildings in England.(Archaeology,Vol.VI,page 337.)

We have no means of proving,beyond a doubt,our descent from these personages; but nothing is more probable than that the John Spofford,who came over with a company of Dissenters,and settled at Rowley in 1638, was the son to him of the same name and faith,who was made Vicar of Silkiston four years after. The names Thomas and John,it seems,were constantly in the family on both sides of the water.

If this conjecture is true,the son leaves England during the civil war which preceded the dethronement of Charles I.,and the father had left

better fortune under the Parliament and Cromwell, but was turned out of his living after the restoration under Charles II., when, being near 75 years of age, he was too old to follow his son to America.

The writer would be very much obliged to any one who will furnish a correct record of our descent from any person in England, whether it proves or disproves the correctness of these conjectures.

History informs us that Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, with about 20 families from Yorkshire, England, when he had been a laborious minister for twenty years, came over and settled down between Newbury and Ipswich, his grant extending from the seashore to Cochichawick, now Andover, (See Winthrop's Journal, Vol. 11, page 17.) and afterwards enlarged in 1640, so as to include the "neck on the Merrimack"; because that being then about 60 families, and having only what is now the towns of Rowley, Georgetown, and Boxford, they were "straightened for land", the General Court granted an addition of what is now the towns of Bradford and Groveland.

We have no record of the names of this company, except what is collected from the record of division of land, births, deaths, marriages, and those who held offices among them.

This is probably owing to the burning of Mr. Rogers' house, who could hardly have failed to record the names of the pioneers in this important enterprise.

The name of John Spofford first appeared on the record of the first division of land as homestead lots in 1643. He had a house lot of one and a half acres; on Bradford street, so called, near the centre of what is still the town of Rowley.

Lots were also assigned in the fresh meadows, the salt meadows, the tillage lands, the Merrimack lands, and shares in the ox pasture, the cow pasture, and the calf pasture.

whether married at

Whether married at the time of coming over, or later is uncertain; the name of his wife was Elizabeth Scott. The birth of a daughter Elizabeth is recorded Dec. 15, 1646.

He lived in what is still Rowley, about 30 years, and in the spring of 1669, removed to the west part of the town, now and for a hundred years past, well known as "Spofford Hill", and was, beyond all reasonable doubt, the first settler in Georgetown, and the progenitor of all of the name in New York, Penn., and Canada.

The town of Rowley, 1668, laid out a farm, at the "Gravelle Plain", near the "Bald Hills", then a wilderness, now the westerly part of Georgetown.

This farm John Spofford took on a lease for twenty-one years, and removed here in the spring of 1669. This was a removal of four or five miles into an almost unbroken wilderness.

Tradition says that the name of "Bald Pate" was given to what, in the record of this farm, is called the bald hills, on account of the trees having been cut down to clear the land for pasturage, a use to which much of it has been devoted to the present day; by this name being used in the lease, it is quite sure that it had been so cleared prior to the lease.

The family had been living here twenty-three years, when Mr. Goodridge, his wife and two children were killed by the Indians, in Byfield, but three miles from them, and almost directly between them and their townsmen in Rowley. They had been here thirty-nine years, when Haverhill was destroyed, and Rev. Mr. Rolfe, Capt. Wainwright, and forty others slain. How many anxious days and gloomy nights must they have passed during these times of Indian war; but we have no record or tradition that they ever left the place.

The old hearthstone was always warm, and three generations lived and died on the same spot, where a monument ought to be erected to the memory of

these patriarchs.

For the first five years, John Spofford was to pay as rent, 30 ft. of white oak plank; and after that time, ten pounds each year, -- one half rent in English corn at price current, or Indian corn, if he pleases, -- the other half in "fat cattel or leane", at price current.

This lease was assigned over to his sons, John and Samuel, March 16, 1676 and their rent reduced to eight pounds, and to be wholly remitted "duringe the time of the Indian wars", and it was extended by agreement, three-score years from the date thereof.

John Jr., was twenty years old, at the date of this lease, and he and his son John lived, raised families, and died on this farm, before its expiration. Samuel, then twenty-four years old, survived the lease nearly seventy years.

Why he (John Senior) went on this farm upon a lease, when land was so plentiful, and after having half a dozen lots assigned to him in the division does not appear. Perhaps the "benefit of penning the cattel" was a valuable privilege. He might have been reduced in property by sickness, or other ways, but his descendants, at the expiration of the lease, were owners of nearly one thousand acres adjoining, none of which, however, appear to be of the land originally assigned to the family.

At the expiration of this lease, the farm reverted to the town, and the northerly part of it was soon after set off to the second parish, and was sold or leased for 999 years. The other part has been let on seven years' leases, till 1851, during which year, it was sold by the first parish, and purchased by Mr Sewell Spofford.

The name appears to have varied much in its spelling, both in England and America. The English authorities are copied as printed.

In the body of the before-named lease, the name is written Spofforth---

-it is SIGNED Spofford---the renewed lease in 1676, is signed John and Samuel Spofforth. On the gravestone of this same John in 1697, in the old ground at Bradford, it is spelled Spafford, and on the gravestone of Samuel, in the old ground at Georgetown, it is Spaffard.

The name on the old spot was usually spelled with an "a", sixty or seventy years ago, and those who left there prior to the revolution, have generally conformed to that orthography, but Spofford is now nearly uniform in Mass., and this, it appears, conforms to the best authority in England. It will be my plan to spell every name and family as they spell it themselves--but in past generations, the name of the same person is often spelled differently.

The pronunciation in this region, the first location of the name in America, has always been nearly the same, the "a", when used, having been sounded broad like a in hall or ball.

Some confusion will arise to those unacquainted with the localities, from the number of towns into which Rowley has been divided.

That part of the town in which the family first settled, is Rowley still, but no one of the name has resided there, to our knowledge, since the first settler left there with his family in 1669.

New Rowley, as it was called for many years, being the second parish in Rowley, now Georgetown, has been the prolific hive which, for one hundred and eighty years, has sent forth many sons and daughters to people distant towns and states.

Bradford was set off from Rowley in 1675, Boxford in 1685, Georgetown in 1838, and Groveland from Bradford in 1850.

There were in Georgetown, in 1810, twelve families and twenty voters of the name; and there are about the same number of families there at present. There are also a few families in Boxford and Groveland, but much the largest number of the descendants are now scattered in

distant towns and places. Many omissions and some errors will be noticed. Ancient Records and gravestones disagree in some cases---many letters of inquiry have remained unanswered---others have few names or dates, ..

The writer has undertaken the task, because no one has done it before him, and because his memory extending back half a century, to many of the fourth generation, now all gone, he supposed he could arrange the marriages and family connections better than those of a latter generation.

To the name and family, descended from John and Elizabeth, this record is respectfully dedicated.

May it excite the present and coming generation to emulate the virtues of their ancestors.

(388)1. JOHN SPOFFORD AND ELIZABETH. FIRST SPOFFORDS IN AMERICA---FIRST SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, AND OF GEORGETOWN, MASSCHUSETTS.

Children.---1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 15, 1646;

2. John, b. Oct. 24, 1648, m. Sarah Wheeler, lived on the old farm many years died Apr. 22, 1696;

3. Thomas, b. Nov. 4, 1650, m. Abigail Hagget, Sept. 22, 1668;

4. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 31, 1653, m. Sarah Birkbee, Dec. 5, 1676;

5. Hannah, b. 1655;

6. Mary, b. 1656;

7. Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1658, d. Feb. 15, 1660;

8. Sarah, b. Mar. 24, 1662, m. Richard Kimball;

9. Francis, b. Sept. 24, 1665, m. Mary Leighton.

Probate of John Spofford's will, 6th day, 9mo., 1678; John Johnson, Philip Watson, witnesses; wife Elizabeth executor.

(194.) 2. Samuel and Sarah Birkbee, m. Dec. 5, 1676. Her name is so spelled in the record of her marriage, but is probably of the family now

Burpee; they settled on the "old farm". Children.-----

1. Samuel, b. Sept. 12, 1677, d. Sept. 23, 1677;
2. Thomas, b. June 6, 1678, m. Bethia Hazeltine;
3. Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1680, m. Robert Hazeltine;
4. MARY, b. Aug. 1690, (Presby. Church Records of Bradford gives her death on Dec. 26, 1779, aged 89 years.) m. Edward Wood of Bradford, Mass.

(97.) 3. Mary Spofford, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Birkbee) Spofford, b. Aug. 7, 1690, at Rowley, Mass., m. Dec. 23, 1713, Edward Wood of Bradford, Mass.. Edward Wood d. in 1762, and his wife d. Dec. 26, 1779, aged 89 years.

For children, see Wood Genealogy.

Estate of John Spofford, Sr., of Rowley.

The last will and testament of John spofard senior I Comit my soull into the hands of god that gaue it and my body to the earth to be decently buryed and as for that estate the lord hath giuen I dispose of as followeth after my debts are payed Imprimus as for my dear and louing wife I giue to her the lease of the house and land of Mrs Prudence Cottons also I giue to her all the household stuff to be at her dispose excepting the arms and amunition also I giue her two coves and one calfe also foure shep I giue to her and my son francis to be equally diudded betwext them and I giue to my wife one young horse also to haue to haue the use of four acres of land at ye farm doring her life furthermore I will that my son francis his portion be at my wifes dispose till he come to the age of twenty one years if she liue so long for that end that he may be helpfull to her to cary on her husbandry Worke Item that which I giue to my son francis is the two oxen one mare and the colt and all the furniture belonging to husbandry also one yearling calfe these to be at my wifes dispose till he be at the age above-said and then these things or the worth of them to be faithfully payd to him also I giue to him the small gun and the Rapier also four acres of land towards great meadow and what may befall by vertue of any town grantes Item I giue to my son John two steers coming three year old and the long fowling peice and one halfe of the lease of the farm together with twenty pound stocke I formerly gaue him

Item I giue to my son Thomas my village land and the gray horse and two shep and one spring hog and one two year old heifer and the great musquit

Item I giue to my son Samuell the other halfe of the lease of the farm and two young stears one that comes 3 year old and one that comes two year old one spring hog with about ten pound stock I haue already giuen him Item I giue to my daughter elizabeth one two year old heifer and two shep.

Item I giue to hannah one cowe one thre old heifer and two shep
 item I giue to my daughter mary one cowe and one calfe and two shep
 Item I giue to my daughter sarah one cow and one calfe and two sheep
 also I apoynt my louing wife and my son Thomas to be joynt exequoters
 of this my last will and my childrens portions to be payed at their
 mariage or at twenty one years of age and if any dy before their por-
 tions to be diudded amongst the Rest in witness heirof I set to my
 hand an seall October 7,1678

John (his mark) Spofard

(seal)

witnesses; John Johnson; Philip Nellson.

(written in margin)

whereas there is two cows an calfe and foure shep mentioned the foure
 shep onely is to be divided between her and francis This twenty and
 ten pounds that is giuen to John and Samuell they haue owned that
 they haue formerly receaved

Proved in Ipswich court 6: 9 mo, 1678 by witnesses.

Ref. Ipswich Deeds Vol.4, page 222.

THE BURPEE, BURKBY, BURPE, BURKBEEY FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY.

(390.)1. Thomas was a watchman in Boston, and his name appears in the court records, Sept. 3, 1638. He removed to Rowley, and was made a free-man, Jan. 30, 1647. (Quarterly Courts Records and Files, Vol. 1, page 111.) He deposed in 1672, as about 58 years old. (Essex County Court Files).

He m. (1st) Mrs Martha Sadler, widow of Anthony Sadler. She was the daughter of John and Martha Cheney, and was born in England about 1629.

Her first husband died before Nov. 2, 1650. She was buried Jan. 24, 1658.

He married (2nd) in Rowley, Apr. 15, 1659, (Quarterly Court Records and Files Vol. 2, page 181.) Sarah Kelley, daughter of John Kelley of Newbury, Mass. She was born in Newbury Feb 12, 1640. (Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 20, page 215.)

Thomas conveyed to his only son Thomas "The moiety or halfe part of all his housings, buildings, Orchard, upland ground, tillage land and pafure, marsh or meadow ground, enclosed wilderness Lands lying Scituate, and being in the confines of Rowley", together with half of all his "quick stock or living creatures"; Thomas Jr. to maintain his parents during their lives, and to pay to his sisters Sarah Spofford, and Mary, 20 pounds each, and his niece, (parents' granddaughter) Hannah Higgins, 5 pounds. This document was dated Dec. 20, 1690. (Essex Deeds, Vol. 2, page 49.)

Children. --- 1. Hannah, b. Jan. 1655, (probably m. Higgins, as Thomas had a granddaughter Hannah Higgins);

2. John, b. Sept. 16, 1656, buried May 15, 1657;

3. Sarah, b. Mar. 21, 1658, buried Feb. 2, 1660;

Children of his second wife (Sarah Kelley.)

4. Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1660, m. Dec. 5, 1675, Samuel Spofford, son of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Spofford.

5. Thomas, b. Oct. 25, 1663;

6. Mary, bapt. Oct. 24, 1675, m. May 13, 1700, Sergt. Salemu Dresser, son of Samuel and Mary (Seaver) Dresser. He was born Aug. 23, 1673. Mary d. June 13, 1732, and he m. (2nd) widow Sarah Moulton of Newbury.

(195.) 2. Sarah Birkbee, (or Burpee), b. Jan. 15, m. Dec. 5, 1675, Samuel Spofford, son of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Spofford.

See Spofford Genealogy.

KELLY LINE.

INTRODUCTION.

(782.) 1. John Kelly, one of the early settlers of Newbury, Mass., is said to have come to that place from the town of Newbury, England, in the year 1635.

Nothing is known of his history previous to his appearance in New England; and the records of the new settlement in which he made his home, contains but few references to him during the nine years which intervened between the traditional date of his arrival, and the recorded date of his death.

Among the earlier grants of land made in the town is the following:

"To John Kelly a House Lott of four acres over the Great River, be it more or less; bounded by the River on the north, John Pemerton on the west, by the way on the south, and John Merril on the east".

"Also a planting Lott of four acres on the same Neck, be it more or less; and bounded by John Merril on the west, Abraham Tappan on the east, the way on the north, and the marsh on the south".

The date of this grant is not given, but there is authority for saying that, like many others of the same kind, it was made some time during the year 1639.

The "Great River" is the river Parker, near the mouth of which, on the northern bank, the colonists first seated themselves.

The "Neck"--Newbury Neck--is that portion of the town which lies between the river Parker on the north, and the boundary line of Rowley on the south, extending eastward to Plum Island Sound.

It consists in large part of salt marsh laying along the river, however, and, rising from it to a considerable height by a steep, rocky bank, is a tract of upland of sufficient extent to form two or three farms of moderate size. On this tract, were laid out the house-lot and planting-lot of John Kelly.

A house-lot seems at sometime to have been assigned to him in a different locality. This appears from a later record, having reference to his only son, to whom was granted a lot of four acres, described as having "Comon" on the west and south, and as bounded with stakes, being granted by the "Towne" for his father's House Lott.

Neither of the two house-lots thus assigned to the first John Kelly was accepted by him, or, if accepted, was made use of in the way contemplated; for when he built his house, he located it on the north side of Oldtown Hill, at a considerable distance from the little community on the banks of the river Parker.

This was considered a very daring proceeding, as the remoteness of the situation from the principal settlement exposed him to the attacks of wild beasts and savage Indians.

The remonstrances of his fellow citizens took the form of a vote of the town, declaring that if he should lose his life in consequence of his temerity, "his blood should be on his own head".

The precise spot on which his house stood seems to be pointed out with a degree of probability, by some circumstances which will be mentioned in connection with a notice of the house built by his only son.

(Before the year 1690, certainly, and probably before 1688, month of Aug -- John Kelly 2nd. built a house at the foot of Gravel Hill, on the west side of the road. While a company of men, many years ago, were digging in the field, on the opposite side of the road from this house, they came, at the depth of several feet from the surface, upon the remaining walls of an old cellar.

Mr C.M. Lunt, who was born in the Kelly house spoken of above, a few years before it was taken down, and who still lives in the neighborhood, is confident, as are others, that this is the cellar over which stood the

house built and occupied by the first John Kelly, and owned by his son. The situation of the spot on which were located the two houses of the second John Kelly is low.

The view eastward extends over a narrow strip of upland and the outspread marshes of Newbury, to the sand-hills of Plum Island, and to the blue waters of the ocean beyond.

Close by on the south, is Oldtown Hill, with its broad open pastures. Westward lies a stretch of marsh and low, level upland, while, in a northerly direction an elevated tract of land, two miles away, hides from view the abodes, the places of business, and the public edifices of the fair city of Newburyport, just beyond.

It is related of John Kelly, that on one occasion, hearing a disturbance in his enclosure during the night, he sprang from his bed, and, without stopping to dress himself, rushed out of the house, and, with a club attacked and killed a wolf, which was making havoc with his sheep.

In a walk about the place, not long after his arrival in Newbury, he is said to have descried a plant, whose large leaves he supposed might furnish a substitute for the cabbage--a vegetable of which he was very fond--and accordingly, with what might seem to be a characteristic want of consideration, had it prepared for his table.

The consequence was a violent illness, which came near terminating his life.

Hon. John Kelly, late of Exeter, N.H., (sixth in descent from John, the immigrant), a noted antiquary, speaking of the first John Kelly, says: "He appears to have had considerable property, for he brought goods in two large chests, which fell to his grandson Richard."

This supposition is hardly borne out by the records. The number of original grantees in Newbury was ninety-one, to each one of whom was

granted a quantity of land proportional to the amount of property already held in possession. The name of John Kelly is not among the "rich", who received grants of large extent.

(Note.---One of the chests just now mentioned, is at present, (1880) in the possession of Simon Merrill, of Hamstead, N.H., whose wife is a descendant (seventh generation), of the early New England settler. The other chest was owned, not many years since, by Edmund Kelly of Newport, N.H., seventh in descent.)

Nothing can be said respecting the origin, ancestry, and connections of John Kelly beyond what is contained in a few meager family traditions. Of these, the one which can be traced farthest back, and which has come down in a direct line of transmission, asserts that he was born in Exeter, County of Devon, England, and suggests a connection with some

branch of the family, which took its name, originally, from the parish of Kelly, in Devonshire, which has held its seat there seven centuries certainly, and probably for a much longer time, and from which individuals are known to have gone at various times to make their homes in the city of Exeter.

In Coffin's "History of Newbury, a different account is given of the origin of" John Kelly, the first who came to this country.

It is there said that "his father emigrated from Ireland, to Newbury, Eng., became attached to a lady of rank; and, having on one occasion by his courage, successfully defended her father's house, when attacked by robbers, obtained his consent to a marriage with his daughter". This statement is wholly unsupported by corroborative facts, or historical references.

John Kelly died Dec. 28, 1644. Name of wife not known, nor date of birth of either. They had two children.--1. Sarah, 2. John.

(391.)

Sarah, b. Feb. 12, 1640, m. in Newbury, Apr. 15, 1659, Thomas Burpee of Rowley.

PALMER LINE.

(392.) 1. Joseph Palmer, (Savage and others make him son of William of Newbury; but Dow makes William's son Joseph m. Deborah Batchelder in 1677) of Newbury and Bradford, b. about 1644, m. Mar. 1, 1664/5, (Newbury), Sarah Jackman. He died Feb. 8, 1715. (Bradford) Will Feb. 5, 22, 1714/5; Wife Sarah mentioned. Children.-----

- 1. Sarah, b. Dec. 5, 1665, (Nb.), m. ----- Rawlins, d. in 1715, leaving children;
- 2. James, b. Dec. 20, 1667, (Nb.), m. Dec. 31, 1690, Elizabeth Grath;
- 3. Joseph, b. July 8, 1670, (Nb.) m. (1st) Hannah----- (2nd) Hester-----;
- 4. Benjamin, b. Oct. 8, 1672, (Bd.); not in will, 1715;
- 5. RICHARD, b. Mar. 22, 1674/5, (Bd.) m. Oct. 18, 1704, Martha Downer;
- 6. William, b. Jan. 24, 1677, (Bd.) not in will, 1715;
- 7. Joanna, b. Sept. 14, 1680, (Bd.) m. about 1703, Jonathan Chase;
- 8. Mary, b. June 11, 1683, (Bd.) d. May 1, 1688. (Bd.)
- 9. Samuel, b. Apr. 25, 1686, (Bd.) probably m. Elizabeth-----;

(196.) 2. Richard Palmer of Bradford, b. Mar. 22, 1674/5, m. Oct. 18, 1704, Martha Downer.

Administration of estate granted to widow Martha Jan. 15, 1727 or 25.

A Martha Palmer m. Apr. 29, 1730, (Bd.) Joseph Worster.

Children of Richard and Martha (Downer) Palmer:-----

- 1. Sarah, b. Sept. 10, 1705; bapt. Sept. 22, 1706, (Salisbury) m. July 15, 1728, (Nb. & Bd.) at Newbury, Richard Cauley, or Calley of Stratham, N.H.
- 2. ANDREW, b. Sept 25, 1707, bapt. May 2, 1708, (S) m. Dec. 6, 1732, Jemima Hardy; Andrew died Jan. 16, 1765; administration of estate granted Jemima, June 23, 1766. Eleven children recorded at Bradford, born between 1733 and 1754.
- 3. Benjamin, b. ----- bapt. Aug. 17, 1712, m. Dec. 21, 1742, Martha Worster, and d. Nov. 17, 1745;

- 4. Martha, b. July 15, 1711, (Nb.) bapt. Aug. 17, 1712; m. Nov. 8, 1731, Ebenezer Hardy;
- 5. Samuel, b. Apr. 27, 1713 (Nb.); bapt. May 9, 1714;
- 6. Richard, b. ----- bapt. July 31, 1715;
- 7. James, b. Aug. 28, 1717;
- 8. Joseph, b. Aug. 2, 1719;
- 9. John, b. Jan. 25, 1722/3.

(98.) 3. Andrew, son of Richard and Martha (Downer) Palmer, b. Sept. 25, 1707, m. Dec. 6, 1732, Jemima Hardy. He died Jan. 16, 1765. Administration of estate granted Jemima, June 23, 1766.

They had eleven children, recorded at Bradford between 1733 and 1754.

- 1. MARY, b. Sept. 22, 1733, m. John Wood, son of Edward and Mary (Spofford) Wood.
- 2. James, b. Sept. 21, 1735;
- 3. Martha, b. Apr. 4, 1737;
- 4. Stephen, b. June 17, 1739;
- 5. Andrew, b. May 19, 1741;
- 6. Jemima, b. July 25, 1742;
- 7. Richard, b. Dec. 11, 1744;
- 8. Benjamin, b. Mar. 7, 1748;
- 9. David, b. May 25, 1749;
- 10. Joanna, b. July 27, 1751;
- 11. John, b. June 6, 1754.

(49.) 4. Mary Pslmer, daughter of Andrew and Jemima (Hardy) Palmer, b. Sept. 22, 1733, m. Mar. 15, 1755, John Wood, son of Edward and Mary (Spofford) Wood, b. June 25, 1731.

See Wood Genealogy.

See

JACKMAN LINE.

(786.) 1. James Jackman was from Exeter Co., Devon, it is said; had wife Joanna, (surname unknown). He lived at Newbury, Mass. He was made freeman in 1684, and died Dec. 30, 1694, aged 83.

Children of James and Joanna Jackman:-----

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, b. 1644; | 2. Sarah, b. Jan. 18, 1647; |
| 3. Hester, b. Sept. 12, 1651; | 4. James, b. June 22, 1655; |
| 5. Joanna, b. June 14, 1657; | 6. Richard, b. Feb. 6, 1659; |

(393.) 2. Sarah Jackman, daughter of James and Joanna Jackman, b. Jan. 18, 1647, m. Mar. 1, 1664/5, at Newbury, Joseph Palmer.

DOWNER LINE.

Introduction.

The name of Downer is Anglo-Saxon, and originated in the fact that those to whom it was first given, had their home in the "Down", in the south of England. The family is an ancient one in England, and were large landholders.

They bore arms with the motto "A Cruce Salus". The progenitors of the Downers in America, lived near the city of Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.

(788.) 1. Robert Downer married Hannah Vincent. The family tradition is that Hannah Vincent made her escape from Paris with her brother, a Protestant preacher, at the time of the Huguenot persecutions in France, and fled to England, where she soon married Robert Downer, and they had two sons, Robert and Joseph.

(394.) 2. Robert Downer of Salisbury, "house-carpenter", b. about 1650; m. May 6, 1675, (S) Sarah Eaton; oath allegiance and fidelity, at Salisbury 1677; signed petition of 1680 there, witness in Susanna Martin Trial, 1692. He died Feb. 12, (S); wife Sarah administered estate, Sept. 17, 1698; living in 1709. Children.-----

1. Robert, b. July 23, 1676; (S) bapt. July 29, 1694; lived in Salisbury, 1701, when his father deeded him land. Probably Robert Jr. died or removed from Salisbury soon after;
2. MARTHA, b. Oct. 1, 1678, (S) bapt. July 29, 1694, m. Oct. 18, 1704, Richard Palmer;
3. John, b. Apr. 1, 1681, (S) bapt. July 29, 1694, lived in Salisbury, 1708;
4. Andrew, b. Sept. 7, 1683, (S) bapt. July 29, 1694, lived in Salisbury, 1709, when his father deeded him land;
5. Samuel, b. Apr. 5, 1686, (S) bapt. July 29, 1694;

6. Joseph, b. Mar. 4, 1687/8 (S) died young;
7. Sarah, b. Oct. 6, 1690, (S);
8. Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1695/6 (S); bapt. May 11, 1707.

This data in Vital Statistics of Salisbury. Martha Downer of Salisbury published to Richard Palmer of Bradford, Mar. 26, 1703.

(197.) Martha Downer, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Eaton) Downer, b. Oct 1, 1678, m. Oct. 18, 1704, Richard, son of Joseph and Sarah (Jackman) Palmer.

See Palmer Genealogy.

(foot-note.) (Susanna Martin, widow of George Martin, was tried for witchcraft, at Salem, June 29, and executed July 19, 1692, . (See Pike's "New Puritan", pp. 173-188; Upham's Salem Witchcraft", Vol. 2, pp. 145-149; Whittier's poem "The Witch's Daughter".)

She was arrested by a warrant, dated Apr. 30, examined May 20, 1692.

One charge against her was that she went from Amesbury to Newbury afoot, in a "dirty season", without getting her clothing wet.

She is described as "a short active woman, wearing a hood and scarf, plump and well-developed in her figure, of remarkable neatness, one who "scorned to be drabbled". A strong-minded woman, as her examination shows.

According to the testimony of William Brown of Salisbury, at the witchcraft trial in 1692, Susanna Martyn was, about 1660, accused of bewitching Brown's wife.

"The church appointed a day of humiliation, to seek God in her behalf; and thereupon her trouble ceased, for which the church, instead of the day of humiliation, gave thanks for her deliverance".

"She came to meeting, and went about her business as before".

In April about 1661, she and "Goodwife Osgood" were summoned "to give their evidence concerning the said Martyn, before the Grand Jury".

Elizabeth brown told her husband that Susanna Martyn said "she would make her the miserablest creature for defaming her name at the court". About two months after this, Brown says, his "wife would not own him", and from that time to this very day, (thirty years or more) she has been under a strange kind of distemper and frenzy, uncapable of any rational action, though strong and healthy of body.

On the strength of this, and other evidence, Susanna Martin was convicted and executed as a witch.

If the testimony of William Brown is conclusive as to date, she was accused of witchcraft as early as 1660.

In April 1669, suit of George Martyn against William Sargent, for slander insaying said Martyn's wife was a witch; "the jury found for the defendant, but the court concurred not with the jury".

George Martyn gave bond that his wife Susanna should appear at the next court to answer to the charge concerning suspicion of witchcraft. In Oct., 1669, she was required to acknowledge in open court, that she wronged Christopher Bartlett, in charging him with lying and stealing.

OTHER FACTS IN REGARD TO SUSANNA MARTIN.

From all that we can learn after much research, and careful consideration, the conclusion is reached that Susanna Martin was above the average in intellectual and moral courage, being an outspoken, fearless woman, but very far from being a hypocrite. She was the daughter of Richard North, one of the first settlers in Salisbury, and was married to George Martin, as second wife, in 1646.

At the time of her trial, she was a widow, her husband having been dead some six or seven years. Her children were all of age, and as a natural consequence, the whole management of the farm fell upon her, at a time when woman's rights were but little respected.

She was, to some extent, dependent upon her friends for labor, and thus came in contact with rough and sometime uncivil persons, who would not have ventured to treat their male friends so ill.

At the trial, Robert Downer testified:--"That this prisoner, being some years ago prosecuted at court for a witch, he then said unto her, "He believed she she was a witch": whereat she being dissatisfied, said, "that some she-devil would shortly fetch him away"; which words were heard by others, as well as himself.

The night following, as he lay in his bed, there came in at the window, the likeness of a cat, which flew upon him and took fast hold of his throat, lay on him a considerable time, and almost killed him; at length, he remembered what Susanna Martin had threatened the day before, and with much striving he cried out, "Avoid, thou she-devil; in the name of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, avoid"; where upon it left him, leaped on the floor, and flew out at the window."

And there also, came several testimonies that before even Downer spoke a word of this accident, Susanna Martin and her family had related how this Downer had been handled. Susanna was executed July 19, 1692.

The diabolical work went on, until the accusations reached the relatives of Cotton Mather and the Governor's wife, when it came to an abrupt termination. At the session of the court Jan. 3, 1693, the grand jury brought in "Ignoramus" in thirty cases, and twenty-six other bills were dismissed, while only three persons were convicted, and immediately pardoned by the Governor.

The reaction pursued the Rev. Mr. Paris, in whose house the thing first commenced, till he was removed from his charge at Salem. When the humbug exploded, there were one hundred and fifty in Jail awaiting trial, and two hundred more accused. The fearful evil it might have wrought, had it been allowed to continue, can hardly be imagined.

The idea of snatching this hard-working, honest woman from her home to be tried for her life by those who never knew her, and witnesses who were prejudiced against her, some of whom had been instructed, no doubt, how to act their part at the trial, is almost too much for belief.

Allowed no counsel, she was her own lawyer, and her answers are remarkable for independence and clearness. She showed herself to be a woman of more than ordinary talent and resolution.

When she saw Orlando Bagley approaching on the morning of her arrest, little did she dream of his errand. He was a personal friend of long standing, and we can but faintly imagine her surprise, when he made known his errand by reading the warrant.

The mental anguish and suffering of the two and a half months while she lay in jail, previous to her execution, is beyond our power of description, and we leave the subject with the reader to draw his own conclusion.

Ref. "History of Amesbury, by Joseph Merrill".

EATON LINE.

(1580.) 1. John Eaton of Salisbury and Haverhill, "cooper", received land in Salisbury in 1640, '43 and '46; removed to Haverhill, Nov, 1646; selectman there, 1648. He m. (1st) Ann-----, who d. Feb. 5, 1660; (Hv) (2nd) Nov. 20, 1661, Phebe-----, widow of Thomas Dow. He d. Oct. 29, 1668, (probate); will, Aug. 6, 1668, April 13, 1669. Widow Phebe d. Nov. 3, 1672; inventory of estate of widow Eaton of Salisbury, Apr. 8, 1673; Stephen Dow of Haverhill administered the estate.

Children.----- 1. John, b. about 1619, m. Martha Rowlandson;
 2. Ann, b.-----, m. June 25, 1645, George Brown;
 3. Elizabeth, b.-----, m. Dec. 1, 1648, (Hv) James Davis;
 4. Thomas, b. before 1630, m. (1st) Aug 14, 1656, (Hv) Martha Kent, (2nd) Jan. 6, 1658/9, Eunice Singletary;
 5. Ruth, b.-----, m. Dec. 9, 1656, Samuel Ingalls of Ipswich; eight children between 1657 and 1673;
 6. Hester, b.-----, d. unmarried.

(790.) 2. John Eaton of Salisbury, "planter", b. about 1619, commoner, and taxed, 1650 and 1652, and later lists; (The earliest Eaton grants of land in Salisbury, went to his father, John Eaton Sr. The John Eaton, commoner of 1650, was not Sen", In his will, John "Sen". gave to his son John, "all my living in Salis", and some land in Haverhill.) He was member of Salisbury church in 1677. He m. Martha Rowlandson, about 1643; died Nov. 1, 1682; (S) (Oct. 30, probate); will dated Sept. 12, Nov. 28, Dec. 26 1682. Widow Martha mentioned. She was member of Salisbury church in 1687; d. July, 1712. (S)

Children.----- 1. Esther, b.-----d. 1649;
 2. John, b.-----m. Mary-----; 3. Thomas, b. Jan. 17, 1646/7, (S)m. Nov. 14, 1678, Hannah Hubbard;

4. Martha, b. Aug. 12, 1648, (S)m. (1st) Benjamin Collins; Nov. 15, 1668, (2nd) .
Nov. 4, 1686, Philip Flanders;
5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1650 (S), m. Jan. 7, 1673/4, (S) John Groth;
6. Ann, b. Dec. 17, 1652, (S)d. June 12, 1658;
7. SARAH, b. Dec. 28, 1654, (S)m. May 6, 1675, (S) Robert Downer;
8. Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1656, (S)d. Jan. 1, 1656/7;
9. Samuel, b. Feb. 14, 1658/9, "a seaman"; oath of allegiance and fidelity at Salisbury, 1678; living, 1683. (Samuel was about to go on a voyage in 1683. His father's will, 1682, gave him house and land, which John had of his "sister Wells", also land in Haverhill.
10. Joseph, b. Mar. 6, 1660/1, (S)m. Dec. 14, 1683, Mary French;
11. Ephraim, b. Apr. 12, 1663, (S)m. Feb. 5, 1688/9, Mary True.

(395.)3. Sarah Eaton, daughter of John and Martha (Rowlandson) Eaton, b. Dec. 28, 1654, m. May 6, 1675, Robert Downer, son of Robert and Hannah (Vincent) Downer.

See Downer Genealogy.

ROWLANDSON-LINE.

(1582.)1. Thomas Rowlandson,(Rolensos or Rawlinson)of Ipswich and Lancaster,m. Bridget----- . He was in Ipswich in 1637; free,1638; removed to Lancaster in 1635; d.there,Nov.17,1657. Widow Bridget m. May 31,1659,William Kerley Sen.;she d.June 14,1662. Children.-----

1. Thomas,b.----,m.May 17,1653,Dorothy Portland;
2. Elizabeth,b.-----,m.(1st)Deacon Richard Wells of Salisbury;(2nd) Oct.24,or 27,1677,John Harris of Rowley;
3. MARTHA,b.-----,m.John Eaton;
4. Joseph,b.â about 1631,m.1656,Mary White.

(791.)2. Martha Rowlandson,daughter of Thomas and Bridget Rowlandson, b.-----m.about 1643,John Eaton,son of John and Ann Eaton of Haverhill.

HARDY LINE.

(792) 1. Thomas Hardy of Boston, Ipswich, Rowley, and Bradford, b. about 1605, m. Ann-----, who was his wife as late as 1670.

He went with John Winthrop Jr., from Boston in 1633, to begin a plantation at "Agawam", and was therefore one of the first settlers of Ipswich, his name appearing several times on the first book of records.

He removed to Rowley about 1653, and to Bradford about 1663.

He died Jan. 4, 1677/8 (Bd); will Dec. 12, 1677; Mar. 26, 1678; wife mentioned, no name given. "Anah", widow of Thos. Hardy" was "received by confession" to the Bradford church, Nov. 14, 1682.

Children.----- 1. Thomas, b. about 1635, m. Nov. 22, 1664, Mercy Tenney;
2. Sarah, b.-----m. July 1, 1661 (Hv.), William Hutchins of Bradford. Several children on Haverhill and Bradford records, b. between 1662 and 1681. Wife died Sept. 19, 1684. (Bd)

3. Mary, b.-----m. about 1665, Samuel Currier;

4. Joseph, Corporal, b. about 1642, d. Jan. 11, 1726/7 (Bd). He was Joseph Sr after 1695; resided in Bradford, and is frequently mentioned in deeds. There is no record of wife or children, and he gave his property in 1723, to his brother Jacob's children, especially Joseph, reserving use for himself till his death. A Joseph Hardy was one of twenty-five admitted to the Bradford church June 26, 1720.

5. William, b.-----m. (1st.) May 3, 1678, Ruth Tenney; (2nd) Sarah-----;

6. JOHN, b. about 1646, m. (1st) Apr. 2, 1667, Mary Jackman; (2nd) Martha, (Smith) Burbank, widow of Caleb Burbank;

7. Jacob, b. about 1649, m. Lydia Eaton.

(396.) 2. John Hardy, son of Thomas Hardy, b. 1646, m. (1st) Apr. 2, 1667, (Row.) Mary Jackman, who d. Dec. 2, 1689; (Bd) and (2nd) Martha (Smith) Burbank, (widow of Caleb Burbank), who was dismissed from the Rowley church June 13,, 1698, and received by the Bradford church Aug. 21, 1698.

John and wife Mary were the original members of the Bradford church, as recorded in 1682. He was John Sen. after 1695; died Feb. 4, 1714/5, (Bd); will Feb. 1, Feb. 17, 1714/5; wife Martha mentioned. A Martha Hardy died in 1716. (Rw)

Children of John and Mary (Jackman) Hardy.-----

1. John, b. Feb. 11, 1668 (Bd). died young;
2. Mary, b. Apr. 2, 1671, (Bd.) m. May 22, 1695, (Hv) Daniel Tenney, son of Thomas Tenney. She was dead in 1715, leaving children
3. Sarah, b. Mar. 25, 1673, (Bd) m. Francis Jewett of Bradford. She d. Feb. 3, 1744 (Bd), ten children on Bradford records between 1694 and 1719;
4. Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1674, (Bd) m. Apr. 6, 1698, Mary Burbank;
5. John, twin of Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1674, m. July 8, 1701, Anne Savory;
6. Hannah, b. June 20, 1677, (Bd) m. July 5, 1700, (Bd) Samuel Hardy, eldest child of her father's brother William;
7. Richard, b. Apr. 24, 1679 (Bd) m. Jan. 23, 1723/4, Sarah Hardy, fifth child of his father's brother William;
8. Esther, b. Feb. 17, 1680/1, (Bd) d. Dec. 6, 1689; (Bd)
9. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 10, 1683, (Bd) m. Prudence-----;
10. Zechariah, b. Feb. 20, 1685, (Bd) m. Feb. 23, 1715/6, Hepsibah Wallingford
11. Thomas, b. Mar. 17, 1689, (Bd) m. (1st) Rose-----, (2nd), May 14, 1719, Deborah Wallingford.

(198.) 3. Joseph Hardy, son of John and Mary (Jackman) Hardy, b. Feb. 3, 1674, m. in Bradford, Mass., Apr. 6, 1698, Mary Burbank, daughter of Caleb and Martha (Smith) Burbank, b. Nov. 26, 1675.

Children of Joseph Hardy Jr. and Mary Burbank

1. Martha, b. Feb. 17, 1700/1;
2. Mary, b. 1702/3;

3# Timothy, b. Aug. 1705;

4. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 14, 1707;

5. David, b. Oct. 3, 1709; 6. JEMIMA, b. May 13, 1711;
7. Stephen, b. Aug. 1713; 8. Amos, b. July 15, 1716;
9. Mehitable, b. Mar. 20, 1718.

(99.) 4. Jemima Hardy, daughter of Joseph Hardy Jr., and Mary Burbank,
b. May 13, 1711, m. Dec. 6, 1732, Andrew, son of Richard and Martha (Downer
Palmer, (or Parmer)).

See Palmer Genealogy.

JACKMAN LINE.

(794).1. James Jackman was from Exeter County, Devon, it is said; had wife Joanna. (surname unknown.)

He lived at Newbury, Mass. He was made freeman in 1684, and died Dec. 30, 1694, aged 83.

Children of James and Joanna Jackman.-----.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. MARY, b. 1644; | 2. Sarah, b. Jan. 18, 1647; |
| 3. Hester, b. Sept. 12, 1651; | 4. James, b. June 22, 1655; |
| 5. Joanna, b. June 14, 1657; | 6. Richard, b. Feb. 6, 1659. |

(397.) 2. Mary Jackman, daughter of James and Joanna Jackman, b. 1644, m. Apr. 2, 1667, John Hardy, son of Thomas and Ann Hardy.

See Hardy Genealogy.

SMITH LINE.

(798.) 1. Hugh Smith, freeman, 18-3mo., 1642, had an acre-and-half house-lot on Bradford St., 1643; was overseer, 1649 and 1654; select man, 1651. He brought with him wife Mary. He died----. His will, dated 19-9mo., 1655, proved 25-1mo., 1659, mentions wife Mary; youngest son, (unnamed), and my eldest son, Samuel Smith. (Essex Probate, on file) Hugh and Mary Smith had six children.-----.

- | | | | |
|------------|----------------|-----------|------------|
| 1. Samuel, | 2. Mary, | 3. Sarah, | 4. Hannah, |
| 5. MARTHA, | and 6. Edward. | | |

(399.) 2. Martha Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary Smith, m. 6 May, 1669, Caleb Burbank, son of John and Jemima Burbank.

See Burbank and Hardy Genealogies.

BURBANK LINE.

INTRODUCTION.

Abraham, John, and Peter Burbank and two sisters came from the Netherlands, Holland, in the ship "Caledonia".

The vessel was partly wrecked on the passage, and the sisters lost.

The brothers landed in N.Y., and Abraham settled on Staten Island,

Peter went back to Europe, and nothing more was heard of him, while

John went to New England, and was made freeman, May 13, 1640.

In his will of Apr. 5, 1681, he mentions wife Jemima, and his children-- John, Caleb, and Lydia.

(796.) 1. John Burbank, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre-and-a-half house-lot on Bradford St., 1643.

By the record of births, it seems he had a first wife Ann, and a second wife Jemima, but I find no record of first or second marriage, or death of wife Ann. (Ed.) He made his will 5 April, 1681; mention is made of wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John, and John's son Timothy, my grandchild, who liveth with Captain Ssiltinstale", dau, Lydia, and her husband unnamed. (Essex Deeds 4 Ips., 514) Widow Jemima died 24 March, 1692/3.

Children by Ann. --- 1. John, b. ---, m. Susannah Merrill;

2. Timothy, b. 18-3mo., 1641, buried 14 July, 1660;

Children by wife Jemima. --- 3. Lydia, b. 7-mo., 1644, m. --- Foster of Ipswich;

4. CALEB, b. 19-3mo., 1646, m. Martha Smith;

5. Mary, b. 16-3mo., 1653, buried 12 July, 1660.

(398.) 2. Caleb Burbank, son of John and Jemima Burbank, b. 19-3mo., 1646, m. 6 May, 1669, Martha, daughter of Hugh Smith

His will, dated 15 Feb. 1688, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions "honored and Aged Mother; wife who is executrix, oldest son", and other children all mentioned. (Essex Probate) Widow Martha m. (2nd) 3 July, 1695, John Hardy of Bradford.

Children of Caleb and Martha(Smith)Burbank.-----.

1. Caleb, b. 1 May, 1670, m. 2 Jan., 1693/4, Lydia Garfield of Watertown; she died 3 March, 1697/8. He m. (2nd) 31 Aug., 1698, Hannah Acy. He d. in Boxford, 1 Feb., 1749/50. His will was proved 25, June, 1750. (Essex Probate, 20:144) His widow Hannah died there 8 Jan., 1762, aged 81 years
2. John, b. 26 Nov., 1672, d. before 1703;
3. MARY, b. 26 Nov., 1675, m. in Bradford, 6 April, 1698, Joseph Hardy Jr. of Bradford.
4. Timothy, b. 24 Jan., 1677/8. Brother Caleb appointed administrator of his estate 15 Nov., 1705. (Essex Probate, 8:61)
5. Eleazer, b. 14 Mar., 1681/2, settled in Bradford;
6. Samuel, b. 15 July, 1684; settled in Haverhill;
7. Ebenezer, b. 28 June, 1687, was "of Boxford", 1715-17, then moved to Bradford.

(199.) 3. Mary Burbank, daughter of Caleb and Martha (Smith)Burbank, b. 26 Nov., 1675, m. in Bradford, 6 April, 1698, Joseph Hardy Jr., son of John and Mary (Jackman)Hardy.

See Hardy Genealogy.

BAILEY LINE.

(400.) 1. Richard Bailey, who died between 1647 and 1650, owned an estate in Rowley, Mass., and was one of the company that set up the first cloth mill in America. These were in Rowley, Mass., where they still stand owned by a Dummer.

There is a tradition in the family to the present day, that he came from Yorkshire, England, some time about 1630, or 1635; and Joshua Coffin says, "Richard Bailey came with Richard Dummer in the ship "Bevis," 150 tons, Robert Batten, commander, in April 1638, when he was fifteen years of age". It is said that he was a very pious person, and in a storm, when coming to America, the company would call upon him to pray for their safety.

His wife's maiden name, perhaps was Holstead, for their son Joseph acknowledged the receipt of 9 pounds, 4 shillings in 1667, which was his portion of 46 pounds, given to the "child or children" of his mother Ednah, by William Holstead, whom he calls his uncle.

After the death of Mr Bailey, Ednah, his widow, married before the 15th of the 9th month, in 1649, Ezekiel Northend of Rowley, who probably took possession of the homestead, and it has been in the Northend family from that time. The only child of Richard and Ednah Bailey was:

(200.) 2. Joseph, son of Richard and Ednah (Holstead) Bailey, settled in the north part of Rowley, on the Merrimack, not far from the western border of Newbury, Mass., at the time when several of the Rowley families first began to settle there.

This part was at first called "the Merrimack lands", but was soon incorporated by the name of Groveland. He was one of the leading men of the town of Bradford, accordingly was chosen to fill Civil, Military, Ecclesiastic and other offices of trust: was one of the selectmen of the town twenty-three years between 1675 and 1710, and one of the Deae

cons from the formation of the church, until his death, Oct. 11, 1712. His wife was Abigail Trumbull, daughter of John and Ann Trumbull, who died Nov. 17, 1735.

Their children were: --- -

1. Abigail, who m. Samuel Tenney, and d. Nov. 28, 1689;
2. Elder Richard, b. in 1675, who lived in Bradford;
3. Anne, b. 1678, who m. Jonas Platts;
4. Elizabeth, b. 1681, who m. Robert Hastings;
5. Joseph Jr., b. 1683, who settled in West Newbury;
6. Ednah, b. 1686, who m. John Hastings;
7. Deacon John, b. 1691, who settled in Methuen;
8. Sarah, b. July 6, 1694, who m. Mar. 29, 1716, James Davis.

(100.) 3. Richard, the first son and second child of Deacon Joseph and Abigail (Trumbull) Bailey, born in Bradford, Sept. 30, 1675, settled on the Homestead in Bradford, where he died Nov. 19, 1748, aged 73 years.

Besides his real estate in Bradford, he owned lands in other places, where his children settled, and in the vicinity of Portland, Maine.

He was a man of business and activity. According to the records of the town and parish, was chosen to discharge most important business-- often moderator of meetings, selectman more than twenty-five years after his father's death. Also Committee-man to settle very difficult questions for the town, --in the church, was appointed Deacon immediately after the death of his father, and in 1718, with Samuel Tenney, the other aged Deacon, appointed their elders.

He married Feb. 21, 1706, Joanna, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Hazeltine) Webster of Bradford, born Aug. 26, 1682. Their children were: ---

1. Jonathan, b. 1706;
2. Nathan, b. 1708;
3. Abigail, b. 1711;

4. Richard, born 1713, died in 1715;

5. Joseph, b. 1714;

6. Richard, b. 1717;

7. Ebenezer, b. 1719;

8. Amos, b. 1721;

9. Joanna, born Mar. 9, 1727. She was a school teacher who resided at Deacon Balch's, where she died May 31, 1814. She was to have been married to a clergyman, and had made preparations, but was disappointed. One of the chambers in the house where she died, is still furnished with the things that she had prepared for her house.

(50.) 4. Richard, the sixth child of Elder Richard and Joanna (Webster) Bailey, was born in Bradford, May 9, 1717; married Aug. 18, 1741, Rachel, daughter of Benjamin Page Jr. and Elizabeth Lewis, his wife; said to have been related to Louis XVI.: another tradition says that she was a granddaughter of an Abraham Lewis, whose wife was a native of Amsterdam, Holland, and that "they owned a whole street" in that city. He settled in the West Parish of Haverhill, on land adjoining his brother Amos's farm, on "Old Spicket Path", (so called when his father gave the three brothers, Richard, Eben, and Amos, their farms in West Haverhill,) where he lived until 1807; when they removed to Hopkinton, N.H. where he died about 1815; and his wife died about 1800, aged 82 years. A few years after they left, the house was taken down, and in 1829, Deacon Ezra B. Welch, who married his brother Amos's granddaughter, for his first wife, built his house on the old cellar.

Mr Bailey possessed traits of character, which led him to turn his attention to objects somewhat of a different nature.

While he was content to stay upon his farm and enlarge his dwelling, he was inclined to venture--was particularly fond of sports of the field.

When over four-score years old, he was almost daily seen, with musket on his shoulder, visiting "Creek Pond", over beyond his brother Ebenezer's residence.

His children, several of whom were in the Revolutionary War, and others of his descendants, seem to have inherited the enterprising spirit. Their children were:-----.

1. Abigail, b. Sept. 22, 1742, died 1749;
2. Mary, b. June 26, 1744, m. Asa Chaplin, died 182-;
3. Richard, b. July 1746, m. Mehitable Emerson, died June 14, 1829;
4. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 19, 1748 or 1749, m. 1766, John Young Jr.;
5. Timothy, b. June 16, 1751, m. Viah Blodget of Plymouth, N.H.;
6. Lewis, b. Feb. 12, 1754, m. 177-, Mary Barnard of Andover;
He died in Iowa, Sept. 10, 1817, and his wife died in the autumn of 1819.
He was in the Revolutionary War: some say "in the fight on Bunker's Hill--saw the burning of Boston".
7. RUTH, b. June 22, 1756, m. Oct. 17, 1779, Benjamin Wood;
8. Abner, b. May 16, 1759, died Sept. 14, 1761.

(25.) 5. Ruth Bailey, daughter of Richard and Rachel (Page) Bailey, b. June 22, 1756, m. in Oct. 17, 1779, Benjamin Wood of Andover, Mass., resided in Methuen, when their daughter Ruth was born, also in Weare and Danbury, or that vicinity in N.H.

Benjamin Wood was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having, with his father, John Wood, responded of the "Lexington Alarm" in April, 1775, from Andover, Mass., as privates in Capt. Joshua Holt's (4th) Andover Company. Benjamin and Ruth (Bailey) Wood had eight children.

1. Ruth, born Oct; 7, 1780;
2. Abigail, born July 5, 1782;
3. Benjamin, born Mar. 16, 1785;
4. Elizabeth, born Jan. 23, 1788;
5. ASA, born Apr. 30, 1790;
6. Sarah, born Nov. 26, 1793;
7. Jesse, born Feb. 19, 1796;
8. Clarissa, born Nov. 11, 1798.

In 1780,during the war of the Revolution,the government called on the town of Haverhill to supply 16 thousand,eight hundred pounds of beef, and the town promptly chose a committee to purchase it.

Besides men,and money,and beef,the town was also called upon to furnish clothing for the army. In Jan.1780,they forwarded thirty-one blankets; and in April,they were assessed for fifty-eight pairs of shoes,stockings and shirts,and twenty-nine blankets. By the returns,we find that the whole were sent previous to Nov.11th.

Among the old papers of the town,we found the original subscription book of the person employed by the town to collect clothing at different times; and believing that the list of names will be read with interest,we copy them.

In the list is Richard Bailey as a giver of 3 prs of stockings.

Ref. Gage's "History of Haverhill".

Attest Samuel Appleton,

Haverhill, April 18, 1757.

clerk.

"A list of the second foot company in Haverhill,whereof Major Richard Saltonstall Esq.is Captain.

Richard Bailey is in the list.

Ref. Gage's "History of Haverhill",p.348.

Bailey Genealogy and Addenda to it written by Alfred J.Poore, about seventy years ago. The Genealogy found in"Researches of the Merrimac Valley",by Poore. The latter article found New England Hist and Gen,Register,Vol.31.pp115 and 116.

ADDENDA TO THE BAILEY GENEALOGY.

After a long search for the parentage of Abigail, the wife of Deacon Joseph Bailey of Bradford, Mass., whose paternity is given in my "Researches of Merrimac Valley", I have concluded, without doubt, she was the wife of John Trumbull of Rowley, from whom, by his former wife, Ellen Chandler descended the Trumbulls who have resided since in Essex County Mass., and in Connecticut.

Ann, the mother of Abigail was married three times, which may be learned from records; a part of which are the following relating to her and her surroundings, viz., in the records of Boston First Church, that Michael Hopkinson and Richard Swan with William Stickney and Wife, were all admitted 6, 11mo. 1638, and dismissed to form a church in Rowley, 24, 9mo., 1639. In the files of Essex County is a deposition of Ann Swan, dated Mar. 30, 1675/6, when she called herself aged 60 years. On the Rowley town records, Michael and Ann Hopkinson (from whom descended the families of New England, bearing that name,) have recorded their children:----

1. Jonathan, born Nov. 12, 1641, who died, aged 8 days;
2. Jeremy, born Jan. 26, 1645;
3. John, born Nov. 1, 1646;
4. Caleb, born Dec. 19, 1648.

Michael Hopkinson buried Feb. 28, 1648; John Trumble and Ann Hopkinson married June, 1650, and they had: 1. Abigail, born Oct. 10, 1651;
2. Mary, born Apr. 7, 1654.

John Trumble buried the fifth month, eighteenth day, 1657.

Richard Swan and Ann Trumble were married the first day of March, 1658
Richard Swan buried May 14, 1678.

From Essex County Probate Records, we find that Ann Trumble made oath to the inventory of Mihill Hopkinson, appraised Jan. 10, 1648, at court held 29 (7) 1657, and on the same day swore to the inventory of the es-

tate of her late husband, John Trumble; Joseph Jewett and Dickinson, appraisers of each estate. Richard Swan made his will Apr. 25, 1678, which was proved 23d of the next May, giving to his wife Ann besides other legacies that he contracted with her to have "upon their agreement before marriage". Ann, relict of Richard Swan made her will, which was proved Sept. 24, 1678.

The Last will & Testament of Ann Swan of Rowley, relict of Richard Swan of Rowley, deceased.

Imp I comitt my soule into the hands of God my maker In & through the Lord Jesus Christ and my body to decent Buriall In hopes of Blesd ressurection: & as for my outward estate my will is that it be Giuen as followeth & I doe hereby Giue & bequeath the same;

Imp I giue to my daughter Abigail Bailey: that Bed that was mine before marriage to my husband swan: with the new Bolster & Gray Blanket, & a couerlet & pillow: & a Platter & a pair of Sheets & one pillow bear & one chamber pott, & one porringer & one Iron skillet & one pewter Candlestick, & one Beaker Cup.

I giue to my daughter Mary Killburne my other Feather Bedd--Futher all the wooden ware & vesseils I giue betwixt Abigail & Mary.

I giue my son Caleb Hopkinson the oldn Bed in the chamber & Bolster.

I giue my son John Hopkinson one Iron kete A pair of Andirons and one Great cheir. My will is that my sons Jonathan Hopkinson &

John Hopkinson be executors to this my last Will: to whome when they have paid my debts & funerall charges I giue all the Rest of my estate: only one Book of Mr Boltons works to my son John Trumble & for full confirmation of ye premises & every part thereof I have set to my hand & seal this fourth day of July Anno Dom: one thousand six hundred & Seauenty eight.

Ann

her

2

Swan

mark

WILL OF RICHARD BAILEY.

The will of Richard Bailey of Rowley was proved 28: 1:1648.

The following is copied from the original on file in the office of the clerk of courts at Salem, Volume 1, leaf 98.

Rowley 15 of the last 1647.

I Richard Baly sick in body but of perfect memory prayed be God doe ordeine and make this my last will and Testament first I commends my soule into the hands of God in faith of a joyfull resurrection throw our Lord Jesus Christ. And as concerning my outward estate ffirst my mind and will is that all my lawfull debts be paid and discharged.

Ite.--my Will is that fforty and tow pounds I giue vnto my sson Joseph Baly; but in case my wife should be with Child then my will is that the said sum of tow and forty pounds be deuided, and one third part therof my other child shall haue it.

Item.-- my Will is that my Child shall haue a fether bedd in part of the saide portion also one Great Bible and Practicall Catachisme.

Ite.--my Will and minde is that if my wife Edna Baly marry againe and hir husbände proue vnlouing to the Child or Children or wastefull then I giue power to my Brother James Baly and Micael Hobkinson with my wife hir Consent to take the Child with his portion from him and so to dispose it for the Best behoofe of the Children with my wifes consent.

Ite.-- I giue my house and lott vnto sson Joseph Baly after my wife hir disesease

Ite.--I giue to my Son ~~two~~ stuffe Sutes of Cloaths and my best Coate, and a Cloath sute and my best hatt, and I giue to my Brother James Baly a great Coate one paire of buck lether Breches and a paire of Bootes one little Booke I giue to my nephew John Baly I giue vnto Thomas Palmer one Gray hatt ane Cloath dublit and an old Jackit and a paire of Gray Breeches

Ite.--I make my wife Edna Baly execytrix of this my last will and Testa-

ment.--Memoradad--and I giue eleven shillings which is owing to me
from M^r Rogers Ipswich and M^r Johnson vnto the poore of the Towne.
in psence of

Rich Baly.

Humfrey Reyner

William Cavis.



Trumbull

TRUMBULL LINE.

INTRODUCTION BY J. HENRY LEA ESQ. OF CEDARHURST, FAIRHAVEN, MASS.

There is probably no family among our early colonial and revolutionary stock, which has contributed so many distinguished men to their country's service in so many widely varied walks of life, as the Trumbulls---preeminent among statesmen, warriors, divines, poets, painters, and historians, the fame of the family must still rest, as its most enduring monument, on the patriot Governor of Connecticut, whose nickname of "Brother Jonathan", affectionately given him by Washington, will ever stand as the prototype of American manhood and patriotism. That so little has ever been done to substantiate the ancestry of so notable a family seems a grave omission on the part of our historians, and I esteem it a privilege to be able to throw some light on the obscurity, which has thus far enveloped its origin.

As is well known to all who have taken any interest in the subject, there are TWO John Trumbulls, or (Trumble, as the name was then generally written), in the Massachusetts Colony, at an early day, and there has been no little confusion regarding them among genealogists.

As a matter of fact, however, there was no connection whatever between them, and nothing has ever been discovered that would indicate that they were ever known to one another.

They were: 1. John Trumble, cooper, of Roxbury, in 1639, and among the first members of Mr Eliot's Church there, and the following year (13 May 1640,) made freeman of Rowley. He brought to this country a wife Ellen (Chandler) Trumble, and son John.

II. John Trumble, Mariner, of Cambridge in 1636, was also made a freeman in 1640, and removed to Charlestown in 1655. He had wife Elizabeth; perhaps married here.

There has been always a family tradition attributing the origin of one

or both of them to Newcastle on Tyne, in England, and this at length found confirmation in a power of attorney of Susan Blakiston of Newcastle on Tyne, widow, dated 27 August, 1653, to Joanna Scill of New England, to recover for her inter alia, a debt dating from 1637, of John Trumble, cooper, late of Newcastle on Tyne, and now of New England.

This gave us the evidence that IT WAS THE COOPER, AND NOT THE MARINER, who was from Newcastle.

It has been my great good fortune to locate one of these Trumbulls (John the cooper,) with absolute certainty.

Being recently in the North of England, I made a careful examination of the Consistory Court of Durham, but the results were disappointing, as the Trumbull Wills were few, and these few yielded but little information.

This task completed, I had but one day to spare, having to keep an appointment at the Probate Court at Lichfield; and I resolved to devote it to a Parish Register search of Newcastle.

This important and populous city contains no less than four Parish Churches, and it was manifestly impossible to see them all in a day.

Reasoning from analogy that if our man was a cooper, he would, probably, have resided near the wharves and shipping, I selected the church nearest the river (All Saints) to begin with, and my delight may be imagined when I found, in rapid succession, the marriage of John Trumble and Ellinor Chandler, in 1635, the baptism of his daughter Beriah in 1637, and his son John in 1639. The burial of Beriah, four months after her baptism, leaving the family as we first find it in America, makes the identification complete, and fixes the date of the emigration within a few months.

The remainder of the day was spent in Exhausting the Register, as far as time permitted, of all entries of the name, but in spite of the large number of these found, the result, as far as this particular family is concerned, is some what meagre. The records only commence in 1600, and the only baptism which could, chronologically, have been that of our man

is John, the son of James in 1612, and I have serious doubts as to their identity for this reason.----. John Trumble of Rowley, was evidently a man of more than ordinary education and intelligence; he wrote a clerkly hand (no common accomplishment in those days), was Town Clerk of Rowley until his death in 1656, and taught the first school there; but James, the father of of the John baptized in 1612, is recorded as a "Kielman"; that is, he occupied the humble position of a laborer on one of the Keelboats or lighters used in loading vessels, or conveying freight about the wharves, and it does not seem likely that a man in his position could have given his son the education which we know the emigrant to have possessed.

The other three ancient parishes of Newcastle may, however, give us the parentage of John Trumble, which All Saints denies us. They are St. Andrew (Reg. 1597), St. John (1587), and St. Nicholas (1558), the latter being the mother church. Gateshead in Durham, on the opposite bank of the Tyne, and integrally a part of Newcastle, the Register of which dates from 1559, should also be examined. The parentage of Ellinor Chandler, which was not found at "All Saints", should also be sought in all of these.

It may be, however, that we must look further afield, and across the Scottish border. It has always been believed that the Trumbulls of England were descended from the broken remnants of the once powerful border clan of Turnbull, whose romantic origin is so well known, (Reference.--"Leydin's Scenes of Infancy", p. 102, where a poetical narrative is given of a traditionary Scottish chief, who did battle single-handed with a bison, very fierce and strong, and was able, through his prowess and exceeding strength, to turn the bull backward, thus breaking its neck, and the poem ends thus: "And courtiers hailed the man

who TURNED THE BULL".) and which harried in turn by Scotch and English forays, was finally broken up and scattered.

In 1545, the English burned no less than twelve castles, and two towns of the clan, in the valley of the Rule, (Jefferey's "History of Roxborough, p.331.) and although the Barony of Mynto remained vested in a chief of that name, until the middle of the 17th. century, the power of the clan was broken, and it was thenceforward a shadow of its former self.

The alien tax list in the Lay Subsidies at the Public Record Office in Fetter Lane, seems to clearly indicate the Scotch Origin of the Trumbulls, and so to point to the Clan Trumbull of Bedrule, as the progenitors of the race.

(402.) 1. John Trumble, freeman 13-3mo. 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot in 1643; succeeded Francis Parrat as Town clerk, 1655, and so continued until his death. He brought with him wife Ellen (Chandler) Trumble, to whom he was married in 1635, at Newcastle on Tyne, as the Parish Register of "All Saints" shows.

She died before 1650. He married (2nd) June, 1650, Ann, widow of Michael Hopkinson. John Trumble was buried 18-5mo., 1657. His family received pay after his decease, for his "keepeing of a scoolle".

His widow, Ann married (3d), Mar. 1658/9, Richard Swan.

Children of John Trumble by wife Ann.

1. Abigail, born 10-10m., 1651; married Deacon Joseph Bailey of Bradford. He was the only son of Richard and Ednah (Holstead) Bailey.

2. Mary, born Apr. 17, 1654, married, May 30, 1678, Joseph Kilbourn.

(201.) 2. Abigail, born Oct. 10, 1651, married about 1673, Deacon Joseph Bailey.

See Bailey Genealogy.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF TRUMBULL. (REF. "EARLY LEBANON," BY REV. ORLO D. HINES. PAGE 84.

As generally understood, the name Trumbull was originally Turnbull, and is said to have been derived from the following circumstances:-- One of the early kings of Scotland, while hunting in the forest, was closely pursued by an enraged bull.

A young Scott, seeing the peril of his sovereign, dashed in before the infuriated animal, seized him by the horn, adroitly turned him aside, and the king escaped.

The grateful monarch sent at once for the daring young Scot; knighted him by the name of Turn-Bull; granted him an estate near Peebles, and a coat of arms bearing the device of three bulls' heads, with the motto, "Fortuna facet audaci." This coat of arms is perpetuated in the American branch of the Trumbull family; and in the War of American Independence, it was demonstrated to the English "John Bull", that the Lebanon branch, at least, had fair title to the "Turn-Bull" name and coat of arms.

WEBSTER LINE.

(404.) 1. John Webster, the immigrant ancestor of the Webster family, came from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, to Ipswich, Mass., before 1634, when he was a proprietor. He was admitted a freeman Mar. 4, 1634/5, and was clerk of the bonds in 1642. By vote of the town, he was a commoner Feb. 28, 1644/5. He died before Nov. 4, 1646, when the court gave administration on his estate to his widow Mary.

At her desire division was made to the eight minor children, thus: to the eldest son John, the farm, he paying the youngest son Nathan, five pounds or a quarter of the value of the farm; Mary, Stephen, and and Hannah to have equal shares in the Island bought of widow Andrews; Elizabeth, Abigail and Israel to have twenty Nobles apiece; all at twenty-one years.

Mr Webster married Mary Shatswell, sister of John and Theophilus Shatswell, and she married (2nd) John Emery Sen., who with his son John Emery were appointed guardians of Israel Webster, aged 18, and Nathan, aged 16, 1662.

The family removed to Newbury, where she died Apr. 28, 1694. Children of John and Mary (Shatswell) Webster:

1. John, b. 1633, m. June 3, 1653, Ann Batt;
2. Mary, b. Oct. 2, 1648, m. John Emery Jr.;
3. Hannah, b. -- m. Michael Emerson, and had daughter Hannah, who m. Thomas Duston or (Dustin), and was the heroine of the Indian Captivity;
4. Elizabeth m. Samuel Simmons;
5. Abigail, who m. Abraham Merrill;
6. Stephen, tailor, removed to Haverhill before 1660, m. Hannah Ayer;
7. Israel, b. 1644, m. (1st) Elizabeth Brown, and (2nd), Elizabeth Lunt;
8. Nathan, b. about 1646, who m. Mary Hazeltine.

(202.) 2. Nathan Webster, youngest child of John and Mary (Shatswell) Webster, was born about 1646, married Jan. 30, 1673, Mary Hazeltine, who was born Dec. 9, 1648, daughter of John Hazeltine of Haverhill, Mass.

Nathan removed to Bradford, Mass., where he died 1694; his wife died Mar. 27, 1735. Children of Nathan and Mary (Hazeltine) Webster:

1. Nathan, 2. Israel, 3. Samuel, 4. JOANNA, b. Aug. 26, 1682,
 married Feb. 21, 1706, Elder Richard Bailey;
 Other children also.

(101.) 3. Joanna Webster, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Hazeltine) Webster, born Aug. 26, 1682, married Feb. 21, 1706, Elder Richard Bailey.

See Bailey Genealogy.

HASELTINE LINE.

(406.) John Haseltine, freeman 13 May, 1640; brother of Robert, and probably the younger, as his name follows that of Robert in deeds to and from them; had a two-acre house-lot, 1s 43, which he sold Feb., 1656, to Thomas Crosby, (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips: 230.); was soon of Bradford. thence about 1660 of Haverhill, where he died 23 Dec., 1690, aged about 70 yrs. His wife was Jane or Joan Auter, who died "aged", 17 July, 1698. Savage says she was Joan Auter, servant to Mr Holman of Beddiford, County of Devon, and member of the Boston Church, 1643. His will, dated 17 Aug., 1689, proved 31 Mar., 1691, mentions wife Jane, and children as given below

1. Samuel, b. Dec. 20, 1645; 2. Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1648, m. Nathan Webster;
 3. John, b. ----; 4. Nathaniel, b. July 20, 1656;

(203.) 2. Mary Haseltine, second child of John and Jane (Auter) Haseltine b. Dec. 9, 1648, m. June 30, 1673, Nathan Webster.

(Note. In 1681, John Hazeltine gave two acres of land for the perpetual use of the ministry.) Ref. "History of Haverhill", by Corliss.

ADDENDA TO THE WEBSTER LINEAGE.

A STORY IN THE EARLY LIFE OF HAVERHILL, IN WHICH HANNAH DUSTON, DAUGHTER OF HANNAH WEBSTER AND MICHAEL EMERSON, GRANDDAUGHTER OF JOHN AND MARY (SHATSWELL) WEBSTER, AND NIECE OF OUR ANCESTOR, NATHAN WEBSTER WAS THE HEROINE.

Hannah (Emerson) Duston was born Dec. 23, 1657, the oldest of fifteen children.

On March 15, 1697, occurred the first general attack by the Indians on Haverhill. Previous forays had been the work of small bands of Indians, who, depending upon surprise for success, accomplished their work quickly, and were beyond pursuit before the news of their raid had spread. But Haverhill was not destined to escape the horrors which other frontier towns had experienced.

On the above date, a party of about twenty Indians swooped down suddenly upon the western portion of the town; and, almost within an hour, nine houses were in ashes, twenty-seven of their occupants were slain, and thirteen made prisoners.

The habitation of Thomas Duston, standing in the near vicinity of the highway, now known as Monument St., was the first attacked.

Mr Duston, while at work, perceived the Indians approaching, and hastened to his house. Bidding his seven children to run for some garrison, he rushed to the assistance of his wife, who was in child bed with a babe six days old.

But he saw the savages would reach his home before him, and, with breaking heart, he hastened to overtake his children, which he succeeded in doing when forty rods from the house.

It had been his intention, when he reached them, to take the one he loved best upon his horse, and escape, leaving the others to their fate.

But his resolution was thrown to the winds, when he overtook the fright-

ened flock hurrying in the direction of the garrison, huddled together for protection; the older ones guiding the stumbling foot-steps of the younger, and all implicitly trusting to their father for safety.

Leaping from his horse with leveled gun, Mr Duston faced the pursuing savages. A charge would have made the destruction of the little band certain; but it did not come. To face an armed and desperate man was not to their liking; and Mr Duston, partially sheltering himself behind the horse, conveyed his children in safety to the garrison, which was probably that of Onesipherous Marsh.

While Mr Dustin was covering his children's retreat to the garrison, the savages were at work elsewhere. Entering Duston's home, they forced his wife to arise from bed. The nurse, Mary Neff, having tried to escape with the infant, had already been captured.

After rifling the house, they set it on fire; and with Mrs Duston, feeble with illness, accompanied by ten or a dozen other captives, the northward march was begun.

But hardly were the party started, when one of the Indians brained the baby against an apple-tree, and flung its body aside. (girl named Martha.)

SEE THEM.--The sun of coming spring has thawed the snow on exposed southern slopes, and along the road-ways, where black mud, ankle-deep stands. But in the wood, the crystal garb of winter still remains, a dead level of crusty coldness in the morning, softening at noon, so that the traveler slumps to his knees at every step, and at night resuming its frosty rigidity.

Over a country like this, the captives are driven. The characteristic lope of the Indians, rapid and tireless at all times, is accelerated by fear of pursuit; and the prisoners are hurrying at the top of their speed.

Through brambles and undergrowth, up rocky hillsides and across ravines,

and swamps, push the savages, and their captives, the weaker straining every nerve, that they may not fall behind and be tomahawked.

Some are without coats or frocks, some without hats, and some--in the chilling snow--even without shoes or stockings.

They are tough as the native hickory itself, these early settlers, man and woman. Their constitutions are of iron, else they would sink by the way and die.

Bye-and-bye, in about a month, we shall learn of some of them who have hearts of steel, but until then, we shall believe they are dead, or condemned to a long captivity.

Energetic measures were immediately taken to prevent a repetition of this terrible visitation. Armed men were stationed in many of the dwellings, and a new brick house belonging to Thomas Duston, before unoccupied, was ordered to be garrisoned, and Mr Duston was appointed commandant. He was given a force of six men---Josiah Heath and son of the same name; Joseph Bradley; and Joseph and Thomas Kingsbury. Mr Duston was a brick-maker; and the men at work in his clay-pits, although only a short distance from the house, had constantly to be guarded by soldiers, on account of the enemy's boldness.

But no farther attack was made during the year.

Sometime in the early part of May, the community was thrown into intense excitement by the arrival down the river of Hannah Duston, with Mary Neff and a boy.

She was believed to have perished; for the fact that she had arisen from a sick bed to make a forced march over weary miles of wilderness half clad, in the bleak March weather, was considered sufficient reason for abandoning hope.

But here she was, and it is easy to imagine the eagerness with which the recital of her adventure was heard by the people of Haverhill.

The house of the Indian who had claimed Mrs Duston and Mrs Neff, as his property, was on Contoocook and Merrimack rivers, near Concord, N.H.

Sometime after the arrival of the savages and their prisoners at the Island, and near the end of March, the captives--who consisted, in addition to Mrs Duston and Mrs Neff, of a boy taken the preceeding year in Worcester--were informed that soon they were to be taken to an Indian settlement some distance up the country, and that, on arrival at that place, they would be stripped naked, and forced to run the gantlet of the inhabitants.

This determined Mrs Duston to make an effort to escape.

She instructed the boy to inquire of his master the mode of taking a scalp, and also how to strike a blow so as to cause instant death.

This the lad did, and the Indian unwittingly gave information which cost his life.

All was prepared. The night of the 30th of April proved favorable.

Mrs Duston arose. The other captives were awakened, and each procured a tomahawk. Silently they took allotted positions among the sleeping savages, and, at a signal from their master-spirit, struck home.

Only two of the Indians--a squaw who escaped, after being wounded, and a boy spared because of his tender years--were left alive.

The others, ten in all, never awoke.

Mrs Duston secured what provisions were in the wigwam, took her master's gun and tomahawk, launched a canoe,--after scuttling the rest,--and prepared for a voyage down the river.

But, lest the story should not be believed at home, she returned to the camp, and scalped the bodies, taking the ghastly trophies with her, as vouchers of her prowess.

After reaching home, she proceeded to Boston, in company with her hus-

band and the two companions of her captivity and her escape. Here a petition for reward for her exploit was presented the General Court by Duston. The Court thereupon allowed Mrs Duston 25 pounds, and Mary Neff and the boy 12 pounds, 10 shillings each. Mrs Duston is said to have survived the death of her husband for some years, living with her son Jonathan, whose home was on the southwest part of his father's farm.

This narrative taken from "History of Haverhill", by Corliss, p. 281.

ADDENDA.

The Duston Tankard was presented to Mrs Hannah Duston of Haverhill, Mass. in 1698, by Governor Nicholson of Maryland, for her bravery in killing her Indian captors. This tankard was on exhibition at the levee of the Duston Monument Association, in Haverhill, Mass., in 1856, and was at that time, owned by the Coffin Family of Newbury, Mass.

The tankard is said to bear on one side a likeness of King William, and on the other the initials H.D.

A monument was also erected in the principle square of Haverhill to commemorate her brave deed.

PAGE LINE.

(408.)1. John Page of Hingham and Haverhill,m.Mary (Marsh)George;
removed to Haverhill about 1652. He died Nov.23,1687. They had
eleven children. In 1683,John Page was licensed to keep an
"ordinary" in Haverhill.

(204.)2. Benjamin Page,the third child of John and Mary (Marsh)Page,
b.---bapt.July 14,1644,in Hingham,m. Sept.21,1666,Mary,daughter of
Thomas Whittier. She died July 29,1698. They had nine children.
Benjamin Page was in Col.Gerrish's Company against Cape Breton.

(102)

3 Benjamin Page Jr.,seventh child of Benjamin and Mary (Whittier)Page
born June 30,1681(Haverhill);probably married before 1707,Elizabeth
Lewis,daughter of Abraham Lewis. Administration of estate of Benja-
min Jr.of Haverhill,Apr 13,1724. Children.

- | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth,b.Nov.29,1707; | 2. Jane,b.Apr.13,1712; |
| 3. Lewis,b.July 26,1714; | 4. Rachel,b.Apr.10,1719; |
| 5. Benjamin,b.Jan.15,1721/2. | |

Elizabeth,widow of Benjamin Page Jr.,m.(2nd)Sept.30,1725,Samuel
Gage. She died April 1747.

(51)4. . Rachel,daughter of Benjamin Page Jr.and Elizabeth Lewis,
born Apr.10,1719,married Aug.18,1741,Richard Bailey,son of Elder
Richard Bailey.

See Bailey Genealogy.

MARSH LINE.

(818.)1. George Marsh, probably from old Hingham, or some of the adjoining parishes in Norfolk County, England, came to New England, and settled in Hingham with Rev. Peter Hobart and his company, in 1635.

On the 18th of Sept. of that year he drew a house-lot on Town (North) St, which was bounded and described in the town's first book of grants as follows: "Given unto George Marsh for a house-lot five acres of land bounded by Richard Osborn, eastward; with the highway leading to Squirrel Hill, westward; with the Town Street southward", etc.

But little is known concerning his active life, or family history. Tradition, however, says that he was descended from the Marshes in England, who trace back their ancestry more than two hundred years before America was first settled, and that before he came into England, the surname was spelled "Marisco". The christian name of his wife was Elizabeth. She survived him, and married secondly, Nov., 1648, Richard Bowen.

George was made "freeman" 3 Mar., 1636, and was one of the selectmen, 1645. He died 2 July, 1647; will made on day of his death.

Children, all born in England, were:-----

1. Thomas, b.-----;
2. Onesephorus, b. 1633;
3. Elizabeth, b.-----, m.-----Turner;
4. MARY, b.-----, m. (first) -----George, and (second) John Page, who became a resident of Haverhill

Note. Names of the first proprietors in Hingham, who drew their house-lots on the 18th Sept., 1635, from the cove on the north side of the road to Forthill. George Marsh among them, the number 29.

Ref. New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, p. 250.

(409.)2. Mary (Marsh)George, daughter of George and Elizabeth()
 Marsh,m. John Page of Hingham and Haverhill.

See Page Genealogy.

WILL OF GEORGE MARSH OF HINGHAM.

2 July,1647. Vnto wife Elizabeth fower pound tenn shillings a
 yeare; on fether bed,on payer of sheets &c.after hir desese to re-
 turn to my sonne Thomas Marsh.

To sonne Oneseferes,one yerling stere and one to yerling hefer,one
 hefer calfe,one Ewe &c.

Dau.Elizabeth Turner,one yerling hefer.

Dau.Mary padge,to Ewe gotes,&c.

Sonne Thomas Marsh,my house and all the land in Hingham.

Witnes Rolfe Woodard;

William Hersee.

Ref. New England Hist.&Gen.Reg.
 Vol.7,p.36.

Note. --Onesiphorus Marsh in 1690,had a garrison and house of
 refuge for the people attacked by Indians in Haverhill.

He was a son of John Marsh,and a brother of Mary (Marsh)George, who
 who married John Page.

WHITTIER LINE.

The Whittier families in Downton, Landford, and Whiteparish, County Wiltshire, were doubtless all closely connected with one another.

Research among the wills at Winchester, and an examination of the parish registers at Salisbury, and of the transcripts for Landford, (where the original registers do not extend farther back than 1671), would probably disclose the parentage of Richard Whittier of Sarum, (Salisbury), who married 23 Jan., 1608/9, Mary, daughter of John Rolfe of Whiteparish, and was the father of Thomas Whittier, who came to New England, in the "Confidence", in 1638, aged 18 years, as servant to his uncle, John Rolfe.

(820.)1. Richard Whyteer of Sarum (Salisbury), Wiltshire, England, born about 1585(?), married Mary Rolfe, daughter of John Rolfe of Whiteparish, Wilts., England, 23 Jan. 1608/9.

(410.)2. Thomas Whittier of Salisbury, (Newbury?), and Haverhill, born about 1620-22; married Ruth Green, about 1646.

He was a nephew of John Rolfe, and came to this country with him on the ship "Confidence", as his servant.

He was given liberty to make three barrels of tar in Salisbury, early in 1649.

Coffin's "History of Newbury" states that he went from Salisbury to Haverhill about 1650. Oath free 1666. He died Nov. 28, 1696, (Hv.); Administration of estate, Feb. 1, 1696/7; estate divided May 1699. Widow Ruth died July, 1710, (Hv.); administration of estate Sept. 19, 1710. Thomas and Ruth (Green) Whittier had twelve children.

(205.)3. Mary Whittier, first child of Thomas and Ruth (Green) Whittier, born Oct. 9, 1647, married Sept. 21, 1666, Benjamin Page.

Children of Mary Whittier and Benjamin Page.

1. Jermiah, b. Sept. 14, 1667;
2. Mary, b. Dec. 7, 1669;
3. Ruth, b. Feb. 3, 1671;
4. Benjamin, b. May 19, 1674, scalt Dec. 23, 1678;
5. Susanna, b. Oct. 28, 1676;
6. Abiah, b. Dec. 15, 1678;
7. Benjamin Jr., b. June 30, 1681;
8. Abraham, b. Dec. 15, 1683;
9. Rachel, b. June 23, 1689.

In 1647, Thomas Whittier of Newbury brought the first swarm of bees into town. Ref. "History of Haverhill", by Corliss, p. 12.

Note. In During the spring of 1690, predatory bands of Indians were constantly traversing the woods in the vicinity of Haverhill.

One of them attacked the garrison of Jonathan Emerson, but were repulsed with the loss of two warriors.

An additional garrison was this year ordered to be established.

It was located at the foot of Sanders Hill, in the northeasterly part of the town, at the house of James Sanders.

Thomas Whittier, ancestor of our venerable poet, - who lived in the vicinity of the Sanders Garrison, refused to sleep there nights, as was customary with the settlers during Indian troubles, but remained within his own dwelling, trusting to the reputation of his sect (Quakers), to preserve his family from harm.

It is worthy of remark, that he was never disturbed, although frequently visited by savages.

Note 2.--The house in which Joshua Coffin kept school in Haverhill, when Whittier (John Greenleaf) first knew him, was that of Daniel Eli, a carriage-maker whose wife is referred to in the poem "To my Old School-Master".

Whittier was a small lad, who went to school with his older sister, Mary, (afterward Mrs Caldwell) and, when weary of school, he was allowed to amuse himself part of the time in playing with blocks in Eli's carriage-shop, Ref. Reg. Vol. 51, p. 497. J. G. Whittier b. in Haverhill, 1807.

ROLFE LINEAGE.

Introduction.

The Rolfe Family is of great antiquity in Wiltshire.

At a manor-court at Urchfont held 7 May 10 Richard II., (1385) in a list of twenty-five tenants that delivered oaks from Coukwod, appears William Rolfe, credited with one trunk. (Wiltshire Notes and Queries, Vol 4, p.450.)

Downton, Whiteparish, Plaitford, Redlinche, Wellow, etc., are close together in the extreme southeastern corner of Wiltshire, and about eight to ten miles southeast of Salisbury.

Rolfe Entries in the Parish Registers of Whiteparish, Wiltshire, 1559-1665. Among the names of those baptized are:

1582.---Mary, dau. of John Roffe, 16 July.

1585.---Henry, son of John Roffe.

1589.---John, son of John Roffe.

Marriages.

1608.---Richard Whyteer of Sar(um) and Mary Rofe of Whiteparish, 23 January (1608/9).

It is certain that Henry Rolfe bapt. in 1585, and John Rolfe, bapt. in 1589, sons of John Rolfe of Whiteparish, were the brothers who settled in New England about 1638; and it is also certain that their sister, Mary Rolfe, wife of Richard Whyteer of Sarum or Salisbury, England, was the mother of Thomas Whittier, who was born about 1620, came to New England in 1638 with his uncle John Rolfe on the ship "Confidence", and became the progenitor of the Whittiers of America.

John Rolfe (father

(1642.) 1. John Rolfe, (father of Mary Rolfe) made his will in Jan. 1624/5, in which he mentions sons Henry and John, daughter Mary, and her son Thomas

His will was proved Oct. 8, 1625.

Children of Richard Whyteer and

(821.) Mary Rolfe; 1. Richard, 2. John, 3. Thomas, b. about 1620.



NEC GLADIO NEC ARCU

Dudley

PREAMBLE.

DUDLEY-----MASS.

(CANON'S ASHBY,NORTHAMPTON.)

ARMS.---Or,a lion rampant double-queued azure.

Crest.---A lion's head rased

The English surname Dudley originated as a means of designating an inhabitant or native of Dudley,a town in Worcestershire.

Percival de Duddelegh is in the Testa de Neville record,which includes the réign of Henry III.,and that of Edward I.(1216-1274),while Willelmus Dudley,and Johannas Dudley appear in the Poll-Tax of Yorkshire,1379

Thomas Dudley,son of Edward Sutton,alias Dudley,Baron of Dudley, Knight of the Garter,died in 1549,leaving a will,dated London,Oct.18, 1549,and was buried in the church-yard of St.Myghill-upon-Cornhill,London. He married Margaret(surname unknown),who died in 1551,at London According to that record,Thomas and Margaret had two sons.

1. Edward,who died unmarried,leaving a will,dated 1542.
2. John Dudley,son of Thomas and (perhaps) Margaret Dudley,died at London,1545,and was buried at St.Michael's Church,in Cornhill. He married Elizabeth Clerke,daughter of John Clerke.

Children born in London to John and Elizabeth (Clerke)Dudley.--

- | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Margaret,died before 1545; | 2. Katherine,d.in 1563,unmarried |
| 3. Agnes,married Barnard Garter; | 4.Roger,of whom further; |
| 5. Francis,under age in 1563. | |

Captain Roger Dudley,son of John and Elizabeth (Clerke)Dudley,was born in London,and was killed at the battle of Ivry,in 1590.

He was Captain in the wars under Queen Elizabeth. He married Susan Thorne,and they had two children.--1. Thomas; 2.A Daughter.

A SKETCH OF GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY, BY THOMAS BRIDGEMAN.

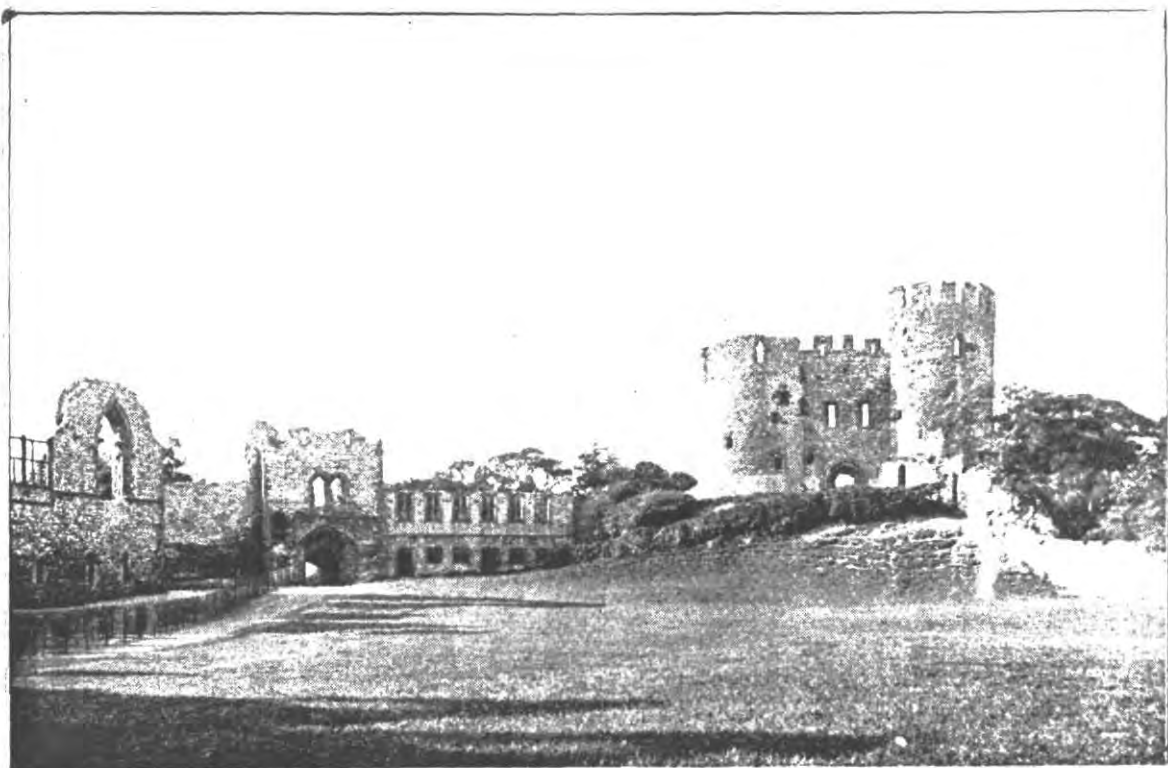
FOUND IN "THE PILGRIMS OF BOSTON"; EDITION 1856.

Gov. Dudley was descended from the owners of Dudley Castle, in Staffordshire, who had borne the surnames and titles of Fitz-Ausculp, a General of the Norman Conqueror, in 1066; Pagenel, Lord of Dudley, in 1210, and Baron of Dudley, in 1221; De Sutton, Baron of Dudley, in 1370; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the reign of Henry V.; Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Treasurer of the King's household, in the reign of Henry VI.; and Dudley, Baron of Dudley, which name was assumed according to the custom of those times by several of the Suttons, out of regard for the title and castled home of their fathers.

In the will of Governor Dudley, preserved in the Probate Office of Suffolk County, Mass., is his family coat of arms stamped with his seal; and his son, Governor Joseph Dudley, used the same arms to seal some of his official documents, one of which the writer has seen recently in Boston.

It is the coat of arms borne by the Suttons and Dudleys of Dudley Castle, by John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, Robert, Earl of Leicester, and other branches of the same family.

Governor Thomas Dudley was born in the County of Northampton, England, A.D. 1576. His father was "Captain Roger Dudley, who was slain in the wars", probably in the Netherlands, about 1586, when this his only son and an only daughter were very young. The wife of Captain Roger Dudley, and mother of this son and daughter, was a relative to Judge Augustine Nicolls of Faxon, Kt., whose sister Margery, wife of William Purifoy was probably that Mrs Purifoy, a gentle woman of wisdom and piety, who, with other friends, took special charge of him even in his childhood", and by whose care he was trained up in a Latin school,



Ruins of Dudley Castle.

where he acquired the rudiments of grammar, which he improved afterwards by his own industry, so that he became a good Latin scholar.

His estate, which had been left in trust for him, was not large, but five hundred pounds at last came to light, having been long concealed in some unknown hand, and was duly delivered to him when he became of age.

While yet a stripling--both his parents being dead, and his sister too for aught appears to the contrary--he was by his best friends preferred to an office in the household of the Earl of Northampton, in whose family he had opportunity to learn the manners and etiquette of high life. He lived with this nobleman till of a suitable age, and then received the appointment of clerk to Judge Nicolls, "who being his kinsman, took the more special notice of him". Being a young gentleman of good abilities, he soon learned much skill in law, and could fill with honor the place of secretary.

Though now qualified to undertake business of considerable moment, and live independently in the world, yet before any opportunity called him to put in practice what he had learned to do with his pen, he was called to attempt something by his sword. For being well known in his neighborhood, and esteemed for his courage and judgement, Queen Elizabeth sending him a Captain's commission, perhaps on the suggestion of the Earl of Northampton, or some of his family, presently four-score young gallants enlisted under him.

These he led into Picardy, to help Henry IV., at the siege of Amiens, in 1597. But when both armies were drawn up in battle array, by some good fortune a treaty prevailed, which prevented further hostilities at that time.

Returning to Northampton, he married Dorothy Yorke, a gentlewoman of good estate and extraction. Soon after he became interested in the Puritan doctrines, and attended the meetings of their Divines--Dod, Cleav-

er, Winston, and Hildersham. Puritanism being more free from old superstitions than the church founded by Henry VIII., and also more reasonable, and consistent with nature, Mr Dudley became a zealous assertor thereof, and never after swerved from the course he had thus early begun.

He was a reformer, but many anecdotes might be related of him to show that he was not a fanatic. He very much disliked wild opinionists, although himself a strenuous oppugner of conformity and the ceremonies of the Church of England.

By the Rev. Mr Dodd, it is said, he was introduced to Lord Say and Lord Compton, and by them was recommended to the young Earl of Lincoln, Theophilus. (The Right Honorable Henry Fynes, Knight, Lord Clinton and Say, Earl of Lincoln of Lincoln died in Sept. 1615. His son, Thomas was his successor, dying Jan., 1618, whose son was Theophilus, the fourth Earl of Lincoln, who was descended by his great-grandmother, the Countess of Lincoln, from Edmund Dudley, the great lawyer and statesman of the time of Henry VIII.)

Among Mr Dudley's successful operations while in the service of the young nobleman, was that of procuring a match between him and the daughter of Lord Say; for she was so wise, virtuous, and accomplished a lady, that she proved a great blessing to the whole family.

After continuing nine or ten years in the stewardship of the Earl of Lincoln, Mr Dudley, being wearied with great employments, was willing to retire into a more private capacity. Therefore, he removed to Boston, and became intimately acquainted with the Rev. John Cotton, whose church he attended. But ere many years, the Earl's affairs again required his oversight, for without Mr Dudley's assistance, he could carry on no matter of moment.

Returning to the Earl's manor at Sempringham, in Lincolnshire, he continued there most of the time till his removal to New England.



SEMPRINGHAM CHURCH, LINCOLNSHIRE.
SOUTH SIDE.

When the enterprise for planting a colony in the deserts of America began, he embraced that opportunity to leave England, that "he might, with other non-conformist, enjoy his liberty to the utmost of what he desired". He was one of the five undertakers of Massachusetts, as they were called, who came over with the Charter in 1630.

On board the Arbella, before the sailing of the fleet. (The fleet consisted of four vessels, viz. Arbella, Jewell, Ambrose, and Talbot) from the harbor of Cowes, at the Isle of Wight, Mr Dudley was chosen Deputy-Governor. In 1632, some misunderstanding arose between him and Governor Winthrop, which led him in April, to resign his offices of Deputy-Governor and Assistant of the colony. But the Court of Assistants refused to accept his resignation, and the ministers and magistrates succeeded in bringing about a reconciliation.

In May 1634, Mr Dudley was chosen Governor. "This, says Moore, in his "Lives of the Governors", "was the beginning of a new era in the history of the Colony. It was the first Legislature in which the representative principle was recognized"

The General Court, at this session, also established a military commission to dispose of all Military affairs. Governor was placed at the head of this commission, having Winthrop, Humphry, Haynes, Endicott, Codding, Pychon, Nowell, Bellingham, and Bradstreet for his associates.

Governor Dudley was one of the twelve men appointed by the General Court to establish Harvard College in 1636, and when the charter of Harvard College was granted in 1650, Dudley, as Governor, signed the bill. In 1640, Mr Dudley was again chosen Governor.

In 1644, it was ordered that there should be a general officer in time of peace, with the title of Sergeant Major-General. Dudley was elected to this office, though sixty-eight years of age.

He was chosen Governor in 1645 and 1650. Having always held the

office of Governor, Deputy-Governor, or Assistant from the time of his arrival in America, he was esteemed one of the principal pillars of the new Commonwealth.

"Who spent his state, his strength, and years with care,
That after-comers in them might have share".

He died at his house in Roxbury, the 31st of July, 1653, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

Governor Dudley was a wise, energetic, and public-spirited man of the most inflexible integrity, and democratic in his political principles and practice. None ever blamed him for aught but for his zeal.

Even that can be excused, when we consider the spirit of that age, which always esteemed religion as a political concern.

He was well skilled in the law, and an excellent writer of both prose and verse--having an extensive acquaintance with the world and with books. The Rev. Ezekiel Rogers composed a Latin epitaph on Governor Dudley, containing the following sentiments.

In books, a prodigal they say;
A living Cyclopaedia.
A table-talker, rich in sense,
And witty without wit's pretense;
An able champion in debate,
Whose words lacked numbers, but not weight;
Both Catholic and Christian too,
A soldier, trusty, tried, and true;
Condemned to share the common doom,
Reposes here in Dudley's tomb.

In the foregoing sketch, free use has been made of an ancient manuscript of the life of Governor Dudley, written by an unknown hand, in the time of his son, Governor Joseph Dudley, of whom the

author says "His eldest son is yet surviving, and may be likely to inherit the father's honor and dignity, as well as his name, place and virtues.

"Time is a river deep and wide,
And while along its banks we stray,
We see our lov'd ones o'er its tide
Sail from our sight, away, away.

Where are they sped?

Beyond the River".

Lucy Larcom.

(838.) 1. Thomas Dudley, only son of Captain Roger and Susanna (Thorne) Dudley, born in England, 1576, married 1609, Dorothy, daughter of Edmond and Kathryn Yorke of Cotton End, England. Governor Dudley died at Roxbury, Mass., July 31, 1653; his wife died in 1643, b. in Eng. 1582.

Children of (first) wife Dorothy Yorke. ---

1. Rev. Samuel, b. 1610, died Feb. 10, 1683;
 2. Anne, b. 1612, died Sept. 16, 1672;
 3. Patience, b. 1615, died Feb. 8, 1689/90, m. Oct. 18, 1632, Daniel Denison;
 - 4 Sarah, b. bapt. July 23, 1620, died , 1659, m. Thomas Pacy;
 5. Mercy, b. Sept. 27, 1621;
- Dorothy, died July 1, 1691.

(419.) 2. Anne Dudley, daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (Yorke) Dudley, born in England in 1612, married in 1628, Simon Bradstreet, son of Rev. Simon Bradstreet of Horbling, Lincolnshire, England. Anne Dudley died Sept 16, 1672. Simon Bradstreet was born in England, Mar. 1603/4, and died March 27, 1697.

Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet was the first American poetess. Her $\frac{1}{2}$ poems were first published in London, in 1650, a second edition was brought out in

Boston in 1678. Among her descendants Among those who have inherited the poetic genius of Anne Dudley, are Richard Dana, Oliver Wendell Holmes, William Ellery Channing, and Wendell Phillips.

For children of Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, see Bradstreet Genealogy.

Note. For nearly a century, fruitless efforts have been made to substantiate the statement of Cotton Mather, that Governor Dudley was born in Northampton about 1574, son of Captain Roger Dudley, and that his mother was a kinswoman of Judge Nicolls, although persistent search was made in the records of the Dudley and Nicoll's families, and among the Pells and Purefoys, who were connected with the Nicoll family. In the "New England Register" for Oct. 1895, Mr H.F. Waters published the will of a John Purifoy, 1579, which mentioned a Thomas Dudley. (See Reg., Vol. 49, p. 507, or "Waters' Gleanings", p. 1087.)

This will was fully annotated by Mr Dean Dudley, who furnished an account of the Purifoy Family, derived from the visitation of Leicestershire, and from Nicholls' History of that country, which stated that Mary Purefoy, sister of this testator, John Purefoy, m. Thomas Thorne, of Yardley, Co., Northamts, and of their six children, Susanna Thorne m. "Rogers". That this "Rogers" should be Roger Dudley is proved by the register of Yardley, Hastings, which records, 12 Oct., 1576, the baptism of Thomas Dudley, son of Roger and Susanna (Thorne) Dudley, as has recently been made public in Vol. 1, p. 93, of the "Stakes Records", (1910.)

The statements of Cotton Mather are thus confirmed.

Note. The Dudley Mansion in Roxbury was taken down in 1775, and on its site the Universalist Church was built. Thomas Dudley's tomb is in the "East Burying Ground", near the church.

YORKE LINEAGE.

(1678)1.Edmonde Yorke of Cotton End in the County of Northampton, yeoman, 18 november, 1614, proved 17 April, 1614(?).

My body to be buried in the churchyard of Hardington.

I give to Nathaniel, my eldest son, a certain bowl called the "mazzar", to be delivered unto him after the decease of Katharyne, my wife, over and above the goods heretofore given unto him, as by certain writings thereof made betwixt me and the said Nathaniel may appear.

I do give to Barthew (Bartholomew), my second son twenty pounds to be employed as a stock, for the keeping of him. And when he shall be able to employ the same, in the judgement of my overseers, the same money shall be delivered unto his own hands. (some bedding also to him.)

"I doe geue and bequeathe unto my daughter Dudley one guilt bole".

"To my daughter Greene one silver bowl. These to be dilivered unto them after the decease of my wife.

' Itm. I doe geue to my three grandchildren; that is to say to Samuell Dudley, and Abigail Greene, forty Shillings apeece and one silver spoon apeece, and to Anne Dudley twentie shillings and one siluer spone to be deliued unto them at their seu'all ages of one and twentye yeares, or before, if my wif shall think fytt".

"To Abigail Hills, my servant three shillings and four pence and to every one of my servants that shall dwell with me at my decease two shillings apiece".

"To the poor in West Cotton six shillings eight pence, and to the poor in East Cotton six shillings eight pence".

"I do also give six shillings and eight pence toward the repair of the Cawsye leading from my house to Northampton.

"To Samuel Osmonde and to Joseph Boyes, five shillings. All other my goods and chattels, whatsoever and whersoever thy be, I give unto Katherine, my wife and Joseph my son? whom I do make full executors.

And I do constitute and appoint Robert Tanfield, Thos. Dudley, William Sharpe and Lewes Thomas my overseers". wit. by Stephen Henchman and others. Ref. (Northampton Wills, Book 8, p. 137.)

The will nuncupative of Katherine Yorke late of Northampton, widow, was declared about the 21 June, A.D., 1633, in the presence of Mr Thomas Ball, vicar of All Saints, in Northampton, Mr Bullevant, parson of Abbington, and William Turland, and proved 24 August, 1633.

She gave all her goods whatsoever to John Marston of Northampton, baker, in consideration of what she owed unto him and for the discharge of ten shillings which she owed to Mr John Lawe of Northampton, and eight shillings to Thomas Houghton of the same.

The inventory returned by Mr Marston, amounted to 6 pounds, 3 shillings, 3 pence. Ref. (Northampton Wills, Book F., p. 117-118.) Both of these wills found in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register", Vol. 47, p. 120. The following data in regard to the Yorke Family, by Mary K. Talcott, of Hartford, Conn., a professional genealogist. (1904)

I found the following entry on the Parish Register at Hardingstone, near Northampton, England.

" MARRIAGES ANNO DNI. 1603"

"Thomas and Dorothy Yorke married the 25th of April 1603".

See will of Edmonde Yorke, given in the Register, vol 47, p. 120. Cotton End is in the parish of Hardingstone, and Edmonde Yorke directs that his body be buried in that church yard.

On the Parish Register is the following:--"Buried 14 February, 1614, (15 Edmunde Yorke".

Also the baptism of Nathaniel Yorke, son of Edmonde, on 11 November, 1580.

According to the will, he was the oldest son. Hardingstone is a pretty little village, one mile and half from Northampton.

The church is old, with a square Tower, but the interior has been restored. One of the few remaining Queen Eleanor's crosses stands on the high road from Northampton to Hardingstone."

Hartford, Conn. 1904.

Mary K. Talcott.

(839.)2. Dorothy Yorke, daughter of Edmonde and Katherine Yorke, born in 1582, in Northampton, England, married April 25, 1603, Gov. Thomas Dudley. She died at Roxbury, Dec. 27, 1643.

For children, see Dudley Genealogy.



GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET.

FROM A PORTRAIT IN THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Gov. Bradstreet's administration. He lived to see the "Declaration of New England," and all who were present at the signing of it, 1776, were his.

ARMS.

Arms---Argent, a greyhound passant gules, on a chief sable three crescents, or

Crest.---An Arm in armor embowed, the hand grasping a scymitar, all proper. (On the seal of General Bradstreet's will, 1697.)

Motto.--VIRTUTE ET NON VI.

NAME.

As indicated by the manuscript of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's Church, London, the surname, Bradstreet originated in Breadstreet, London. Thomas de Breadstreet Bredstrate, or Bradstreet, in 1273, was granted quit rent in All Hallow's Parish, Breadstreet.

In 1294, he was rector of Tollsbury, Essex.

(836.) 1. Rev. Simon Bradstreet, vicar of Horbling Parish, Lincolnshire 1596 to 1621, was "the son of a Suffolk gentleman of fine estate", and one of the earliest fellows of Emanuel College, Cambridge, England. He was buried at Horbling, Feb. 9, 1621, and the will of his widow Margaret was proved at Boston, England, May 12, 1631.

Children born in Horbling Parish, Lincolnshire, England.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|--|
| 1. Samuel, bapt. Sept. 19, 1602; | 2. Simon, bapt. Mar. 9, 1604, died in Salem, Mass., Mar. 27, 1697; |
| hours later; | 3. Mercy, bapt. Mar. 9, 1606, died a few hours later; |
| 4. John, bapt. Feb. 8, 1607. | |

(418.) Gov. Simon Bradstreet, son of Rev. Simon and Margaret Bradstreet, born in 1604, married, 1628, Anne Dudley, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley and Dorothy Yorke, his wife. The children were:

1. Samuel, b. 163-, died Aug. 1682; graduated from Harvard in 1653, a physician.

2. Dorothy, born in Newton, Massachusetts

in 163-, m. Rev. Seaborn Cotton, died in Andover, Mass., Feb., 26, 1672/3;

3. Sarah, married (1st) Richard Hubbard; (2nd) Major Samuel Ward;

4. Simon, born Sept. 28, 1640, died in 1683; Harvard graduate in 1660, ordained at New London, Conn., in 1670; married in 1668, Lucy Woodbridge

5. HANNAH (ANN), married June 3, 1659, Andrew Wiggin of Exeter, N.H.;

6. Dudley, born in 1648, died Nov. 13, 1702; m. Mrs Ann (White) Price;

7. John, b. July 22, 1652, d. Jan. 11, 1718; m. June 11, 1677, Sarah Perkins;

8. Mercy, b. 165-, m. Oct. 31, 1672, Major Nathaniel Wade of Ipswich.

(209.) 3. Hannah Bradstreet, daughter of Gov. Simon and Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, married June 3, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, eldest son of Gov. Wiggin of Dover, N.H.

SEE WIGGIN GENEALOGY.

ADDENDA.

Two hundred and thirty years ago the people of Salem committed to a tomb in the Charter Street Burying Ground, the body of Governor Simon Bradstreet, the last of the great Puritan magistrates. He is among the many whose memory we recall this day. He came over with Winthrop, and for sixty years served the theocratic government he loved.

Like his associates he believed in a heaven where all human fetters are broken, and where the best in man waxes ever better amid eternal freedom from sin, wickedness, and sorrow. If our Puritan fathers have opened their eyes in such a heaven, and if they look back to earth where their sins and errors have borne so little fruit that is bad, and where their courage and devotion still speak to what is best in human life, I fancy they are satisfied.

Puritanism was not only a theology, but also a culture.

On its cultural side it is a living past.

(Extract from an address delivered by William Andrews Pen, at the "Salem Tercentenary", found in "Essex Institute Historical Collections", Vol. 63, Page 35.)

THE WORSHIPFUL SIMON BRADSTREET, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EXTRACT FROM A SKETCH, BY WILLIAM ANDREWS PEW, TAKEN FROM "ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, VOL. 64, PAGE 301.

Little more is known concerning the forbears of Simon Bradstreet than that his father came of a good Suffolk family and was a clergyman at Horbling near Boston in Lincolnshire, England.

Among the lineal descendants of Simon Bradstreet were Richard H. Dana, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Wendell Phillips, and William Ellery Channing. The lives of these four men might furnish material for a discussion on the theme, "The trees of the Lord are full of sap."

The name itself was originally "Breadstreet".

Simon Bradstreet's contemporaries agree that he was "a superior man in education, in living, and in good breeding."

The old records say that "he was a comely and handsome youth."

He fenced with skill as became a gentleman. He learned to dance "admirably well" before the Puritans discovered that dancing was a sin. There is no record that he practiced dancing in the new world.

His portrait hangs in the State House, another in the Essex Institute, and a third in the Council Chamber of the City Hall at Salem.

His dress is Puritan, but the face might do duty as that of a Cavalier.

Bradstreet's father was a friend of John Cotton, for many years vicar of St. Balolph's in Boston, England. Cotton was a learned man who conversed with ease in Latin and Hebrew. As a pulpit orator, he was famous, and crowds thronged the ancient church to hear him.

In 1635, escaping the persecutions of Archbishop Laud, he fled to New England, and became the leading divine in the Colony.

His son, Seaborn Cotton, so named because he was born during the flight across the ocean, married a daughter of Bradstreet.

Besides enjoying familiar intercourse with men of learning, who were John Cotton's associates, Bradstreet lived in the families of the Countess of Lincoln and the Countess of Warwick, where he mingled with the social life in the Eastern Counties.

At his father's death, he was attending the grammar school at Horbling. This death interfered with and postponed his entry into college.

Later he matriculated at Cambridge, and although his course was interrupted, he finally received a bachelor's degree, and later a master's degree from Emmanuel College.

Thomas Dudley, who was steward to the Earl of Lincoln, became his patron. Dudley possessed executive ability, and had rescued the Earl's estate from insolvency.

Bradstreet was a member of Dudley's family, and learned from his patron the business of stewardship. Later, when Dudley removed to Boston, England, Bradstreet succeeded him in his office as steward and was later called into the service of the Countess of Warwick.

While living in the Dudley family, he fell in love with the daughter, Anne Dudley. She wrote of herself:--"But as I grew up to be about fourteen or fifteen, I found my heart more carnall and sitting loose from God, vanity and the follis of youth take hold of me.

About sixteen the Lord layd his hand sore upon me and smott mee with the small pox. When I was in my affliction, I besought the Lord, and confessed my Pride and Vanity and he was entreated of me and again restored me." Pride and vanity are more or less associated with a fair face. It is not known if small pox left a permanent mark on the features of Anne Dudley. For a time, at least, the disease deformed her countenance. This apparently troubled her lover not in the least, for

he insisted upon an early marriage as soon as she was able to leave the sickroom. Perhaps the Lord recompensed his constancy by restoring his wife to her former loveliness. The marriage was happy. The first two years of their married life were spent in England. After their removal to New England, Anne Bradstreet began to write poetry. A book of her verses was published under the title "The Tenth Muse, Lately Sprung up in America, by a Gentlewoman in those Parts." President Rogers of Harvard said that "twice drinking of the nectar of her lines left him weltering in delight." While living in Ipswich, she wrote a "Letter to her Husband, absent upon some Public employment".

"My head, my heart, mine Eyes, my life, my more,
My Joy, my Magazine of earthly store;
If two be one as surely thou and I,
How stayest thou there, whilst I at Ipswich lie?

Again she wrote:- "If ever two were one then surely we,
If ever man were loved by wife, then thee;
If ever wife was happy in a man.
Compare with me ye women if you can.
I prize thy love more than whole Mines of Gold,
Or all the riches that the East doth hold."

When their first child was born, she wrote:- "It pleased God to keep me a long time without a child, which was a great grief to mee, and cost mee many prayers and tears before I obtained one, and after him gave mee many more of whom I now take the care."

Again in regard to her children:-

"I had eight birds hatcht in one nest,
Four Cocks there were, and Hens the rest:
Nor cost, nor labour did I spare,

Till at the last, they felt their wing,
Mounted the Trees, and learned to sing."

Soon after the marriage of Simon Bradstreet and Anne Dudley, Thomas Dudley and other eminent Puritans met at Cambridge, and decided to join in a migration to New England, provided the charter of the Massachusetts Bay Company and the government established under it could be transferred to that country. Bradstreet threw in his lot with the Puritan Adventurers. He and his wife embarked with Governor Winthrop in the early spring, 1630, in the "Arbella".

Mr John Humphrey, who was the Deputy Governor, and one of the Assistants, resigned. Thomas Dudley was elected Deputy Governor and Simon Bradstreet was elected Assistant. The office of Assistant was similar to that of a director in a modern corporation.

The Assistants are often called Magistrates in the old records. Bradstreet held this office for forty-eight years.

The ship which brought over Winthrop and his associates, had been named the "Eagle", but was rechristened "Arbella" in honor of Lady Arbella, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, who had married Mr Isaac Johnson and came over in this ship.

Before leaving England, and while waiting for favorable winds, some of the ladies went on shore and washed the linen, because the "Arbella" did not carry enough fresh water to permit wash-days.

The Bradstreets joined the group of gentlefolk who dined with Lady Arbella in the great cabin. The size of the great cabin is not recorded. The ship could carry, besides her crew, about thirty passengers.

On June 12, 1630, the "Arbella" anchored in Salem Harbor.

Thomas Dudley wrote after their arrival:—"We found the Colony in a

sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before; and many of those alive, weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all, hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight!" Discouraged by the outlook at Salem, the newcomers, leaving the ladies at Salem, set out to explore the Charles and Mystic Rivers, and finally joined the settlement at Charlestown. The water supply at Charlestown being brackish, they removed to Boston. Finally Cambridge was settled upon, and here, at the beginning of winter, the Bradstreets first unpacked their household belongings and attempted to create a home. Their house was a cabin situated on what is now Harvard Square. The winter was passed in misery and privation. The people lived for a part of the time upon clams, mussels, ground-nuts and acorns. In February, 1631, their stock of meal was exhausted on the day that a ship arrived with provisions from England. At the end of the first winter, the worst was passed.

When Ipswich was settled, Thomas Dudley, Simon Bradstreet, and their families were the leading inhabitants.

Bradstreet lived in Ipswich from 1635 to 1644. The site of his dwelling on High Street is marked by a boulder.

In 1638, the General Court gave license to Mr Bradstreet and others for a plantation at Merrimac. This was the beginning of Andover.

Bradstreet was the only member of this settlement who possessed any considerable property. He first lived in a log cabin until the new house was completed, which was the admiration of all. This house was burned in 1666, but was duplicated shortly afterwards, as nearly as possible, and still stands, suggesting the possibility of a large hospitality. It faces south, is two full stories high in front, with a sloping roof and a low story at the back. Massive timbers form the frame; and the enormous chimney is in the centre.

The fireplaces were originally almost rooms in themselves. These have been reduced in size. Some of the walls are wainscotted and some papered. At the east of the house is a deep hollow through which flows a brook. Beyond the brook rises a hill, on the slope of which the meeting-house once stood.

Both Simon and Anne Bradstreet were persons of education and refinement. They hated living in a cabin and longed for the amenities of life. As soon as possible they constructed a house suitable to their means and station. They collected a library of some eight hundred volumes in the fine house at Andover, and mourned its loss in the fire which destroyed these books together with family portraits, heirlooms, and furniture brought from England.

New fashions and fine clothes found their way to Andover from overseas. The family dressed with as much elegance as the tastes, good sense, and religious principles of the household permitted.

A Catholic missionary has left this description of the Governor, at a later period: "An old man, quiet and grave, dressed in black silk, but not sumptuously."

According to the standards of today, the personal belongings of a man of property in the seventeenth century were meagre. It is to be noted that in the will of Bradstreet's second wife, she left less than a dozen pieces of silver. Her table furnishings were mostly of pewter and earthenware. There is mention of linen and napkins, but no spoons appear in the will. Her wardrobe and household furniture are disposed of, piece by piece, to relatives and friends. The whole will covers less than one page of paper.

We may infer from contemporary accounts that there was no dearth of good things to eat and drink on the Governor's table. These were prepared and served by negro slaves.

He mentions two in his will, and his second wife, in hers, gives freedom to a slave, Sarah.

The Governor's portrait shows a well-nourished gentleman, although his neighbors say he was abstemious in the taking of food and drink. As he reached the age of ninety-four and never had a twinge of gout, this estimate is probably correct.

Both husband and wife were sweetly reasonable. They pondered upon and discussed their reactions to the circumstances of their new environment. They were unsympathetic with the rough life and brutal judgements of their Puritan neighbors. Speaking of her emigration to America, Anne Bradstreet wrote:-- "After a short time I changed my condition and was married, and came into this country, where I found a new world and new manners at which my heart rose. But after I was convinced it was the will of God, I submitted to it and joined the church at Boston!" Here we have the record of a rebellious heart condemning the new world and new manners, and its reconciliation to both.

There was nothing in the experience of this loving pair which justified heresy-hunting, hanging Quakers and witches, or a belief that the theocratic oligarchy in Massachusetts, of which they were a part, was a gift from Heaven of sovereign power to sovereign men.

They knew that many of the clergy were puffed up with vanity and swollen with the conceit of being vessels of the Lord and therefore infallible. So far as the Bradstreets could see, this was a hard world, and their Puritan associates made it harder for those who disagreed with them in doctrine, yet all things were in the hands of Providence.

They did not know why the way was rough, and lined with failures; but as they believed it was the will of God, they submitted, joined the church at Boston, and so far as their broad, sympathetic, and catholic spirits permitted, kept in step with the leaders of their generation,

sometimes urging them on, often trying to hold them back. After forty years of happy wedded life, Anne Bradstreet died in the Andover home-
stead. Simon Bradstreet mourned her loss longer than most Puritan ~~hus-~~
^{her} husbands. Four years after death, at the age of seventy-three, he mar-
ried the widow of Captain Joseph Gardner of Salem, whose husband had
been killed in the attack on the Narragansett fort during King Philip's
War. Possibly this second match was not glorified by the romance of
love. Bradstreet was a magistrate, a member of the Council of New Eng-
land; and was to become Governor. He needed a house-keeper and a lady
to preside at his table. Marriage was the only solution.

After his marriage to Mistress Gardner, he lived until his death in a
house which stood near the present site of the Armory on Essex Street,
Salem. The property between the Hawthorne Boulevard and St Peter
Street had belonged to Emmanuel Downing, and the house where Bradstreet
died was the the property of Bradstreet's second wife, who was the
daughter of Emmanuel Downing and a sister of Sir George Downing.

On the day of his death, the General Court was in session, and "In con-
sideration of the long and extraordinary service of Simon Bradstreet,
late Governor, voted one hundred pounds toward defraying the charges
of his interment."

He was buried in a tomb in the northwesterly corner of the Charter
Street Burying-ground.

Chief Justice Sewall in his diary wrote:- March 27, 1697. . . About
10. at night Gov^r Bradstreet dyes; which we are told of March 29th at
CambridgeSixth-day, Apr. 2, 1697 . . . ride to Salem: It rain'd
most of the way From about two past meridian, the wether cleard
and was warm. About 3 was the Funeral. Bearers, Mr Danforth, Major Gen.
Winthrop, Mr Cook, Col Hutchinson, Sewall, Mr Secretary; Col Gedney and
Major Brown led the Widow; I bore the feet of the Corps into the Tomb,

which is new, in the Old Burying place . . . Three Volleys, but no Great Guns, by reason of the Scarcity of Powder. Came home comfortably in the Sunshine.

Upon her death, the second Mrs Bradstreet was buried in the same tomb. Simon Bradstreet was an Assistant from 1630 to 1678. The inscription on his tomb says that he was a Senator. He was a member of that chamber of the General Court which finally was called the Senate.

The separation of the Legislature of Massachusetts into two chambers makes an interesting story. It grew out of a lawsuit concerning Mrs Sherman's pig. Mrs Sherman had a pig and a boarder.

The boarder appeared in Boston as the representative of English merchants, to solicit orders and undersell the local trades.

Captain Keayne, one of the magistrates, championed the cause of the Boston shop-keepers, and was influential in putting the boarder out of business.

The boarder cherished a grudge against Captain Keayne. One day, he saw Mrs Sherman's pig wander into the Captain's front yard at the corner of State and Devonshire streets in Boston. The Captain discovered the pig and drove it out with some display of temper.

The boarder, on several other occasions, steered the same ^{pig} into the same yard. Finally the Captain seized the pig, cried it through the town as a stray, and as it was not claimed, killed it in the fall, and added it to his larder.

The boarder, who had watched events, reported to the widow, as a rumor, what had become of her pig, and suggested that she call upon the Captain and verify the story. The call was made and the Captain admitted he had eaten the pig. The widow lodged a complaint of larceny against the Captain. He was tried acquitted, and sued the widow for defamation of character. He was awarded large damages, and the widow appealed to

the General Court. Here began political trouble, which led to the division of the General Court into two chambers.

Under the charter the affairs of the Colony were to be managed by a Governor, a Deputy Governor, and a Council of eighteen Assistants, to be elected annually by the freemen of the company. They were empowered to make such laws as they liked for their settlers, provided they did not contravene the laws of England. Later, representatives elected by the towns were added to this Council.

The Assistants and the local representatives sat as one chamber.

When the pig case was heard, the majority of the Assistants voted in favor of Captain Keayne, and the majority of the representatives in favor of Mrs Sherman. As the representatives outnumbered the Assistants, Mrs Sherman had a small majority in the total vote. In some way the case was settled, but as an outgrowth of this controversy, the legislature was divided into two bodies, and thereafter laws had to be passed by the concurrent vote of both chambers.

It is not known how Bradstreet's vote was recorded; probably in favor of Mrs Sherman.

The inscription on the tomb in the Charter Street Burying Ground enumerates some of the offices held by Simon Bradstreet. The slab which covers the tomb is probably too small to name all his honorary positions. Besides being Governor, Deputy Governor and an Assistant, he was at one time Secretary of the Colony, and at a critical period its agent in London. One important public service was rendered by him as a member of the Federal Commission. He served on this Commission twenty-six years, sometimes its president.

In 1642, Simon Bradstreet, and other representatives from the Massachusetts Colony, were appointed "to treat with our friends of Connecticut, New Haven and Plymouth about a confederacy between us."

This federation was formed and was known as "The United Colonies of New England". Articles of Confederacy were drawn up under date of May 19, 1643. It was agreed that in everything concerning the common interests of the four colonies, the authority of the Federation was to be exercised by Commissioners.

This governing body was made up of two commissioners from each of the four colonies. It acted in an advisory capacity to the general courts in the various colonies. During King Philip's War, it assumed extraordinary duties in connection with the conduct of hostilities.

This New England Confederacy is often referred to as the fore runner of the federation of the United Colonies and of the United States of America. It had its share in preparing men's minds in New England for a greater federation.

During the first few years, the political history of Massachusetts was mainly a conflict between the theocratic and democratic spirit inherent in Protestantism. According to the charter all important matters of government were to be determined by the General Court, which was a meeting of the stockholders, or, as they were called freemen of the corporation. The privilege of voting was limited to stockholders. Only twelve stockholders had come to New England in 1630, and all had been made magistrates, when the first General Court convened in October 1630, this number had shrunk to eight. This small group of rulers was confronted with a demand from a hundred or more of their fellow settlers to be admitted as freemen.

The magistrates admitted them on the understanding that the Assistants should hold office during good behavior. This left the freemen only the right to select new Assistants when vacancies occurred.

These conditions were in violation of the charter. In 1632, the Assistants voted a tax for fortifications, Against this levy the town of

Watertown protested on the ground that "it was not safe to pay monies after that sort for fear of bringing ourselves and posterity into bondage." When the next General Court met, the enlarged body voted that the Governor and Assistants should be elected every year, and that every town should elect delegates to act with the Assistants in levying taxes. In 1634, various delegates from the towns met in Boston and demanded to view the Charter. A view was granted, and when the General Court met a few days later, the deputies demanded their rightful share in the government, according to the Charter, and that the General Court, consisting of the Assistants and deputies elected by the freemen in the towns, should alone have the right to levy taxes and make laws. The legality of this demand could not be denied. Representative government was thus established, but the rule of theocracy was not broken. What appeared to be a republic in principle was still an oligarchy in fact. The freemen admitted were never more than a small part of the population. None but church members were allowed to become freemen. Admission to membership in the church was controlled by the clergy.

Church members elected all the officers outside the towns, and the clergy through their control of the electorate, were able to establish their system of laws, and upon their action, and their action alone, rested everything. This continued until the charter was forfeited. The Puritan fathers had no intention of establishing democracy in New England. Governor Winthrop said "there was no such government in Israel and that it is amongst civil nations accounted the meanest and worst of all forms of government."

Reverend John Cotton agreed with Governor Winthrop. He said: "If the people be governors, who shall be governed? Although the Puritans were opposed to democracy, there were principles and practices in

Puritanism which led to this development. The Bible was the word of God, from which was to be deducted the will of God by the application of pure reason. The appeal to reason was a dominant note in Puritanism. A correct belief, which was a matter of free will, was the basis of man's eternal salvation. If he selected a formula not acceptable to Providence, he was forever damned. We little realize the agonies of the Puritan fathers in their struggle with the problem of free will and the consequences of a failure of reason to guide them to the haven of a saving faith. They made decisions under a terrible pressure of fear. Free will and the appeal to reason contained the seeds of a growth which was to destroy the oligarchy.

The Puritan divines set their faces and political power resolutely against a free interpretation of the Scriptures.

They claimed that they were the learned interpreters of the Bible, and that their interpretation should be accepted by the people.

They planned and built a Bible Commonwealth composed in a large measure of persons of like faith, protected from invasion by their isolation, and guided by the clergy and by magistrates in close sympathy with the clergy.

For a generation the clergy ruled with an iron rod, yet during this period a love of self government, a desire for freedom, and the will to demand it, were steadily growing. The Puritan divines did their best to close the door against free thought, but their appeal to reason had given it such a momentum that the door could not be closed.

As time passed, the Colony became more and more involved in a struggle with the Crown.

The principle of no taxation without representation was stressed by all classes. This doctrine was another cause contributing to destroy the political strangle-hold of the clergy. Although the Puritan leaders opposed democracy, Puritanism contained beliefs which were the

foundation of a free and democratic government. From the very beginning there was the making of two political parties in the Colony--- the numerically small dominant party, controlled by the clergy and magistrates, and a growing popular party representing the opposition. In the dominant party, there was a minority which counselled moderation and tolerance. Bradstreet was the outstanding figure in this minority. He never broke absolutely with his associates in the theocratic oligarchy. He was in accord with their general purpose to lead godly lives, to drive sin from the community, and to acquire greater liberty in administering the affairs of the Colony. He often disagreed with their methods of procedure and was unwilling to associate himself with them in persecutions and in tactless and unyielding methods by which they attempted to preserve and advance their political claims.

All these parties were struggling for a larger freedom in one direction or another. Liberty was the theme discussed from the beginning of Massachusetts.

In his long years of public service, Bradstreet learned something of human nature. He put in practice what he had learned, to maintain order, protect property, restrain fanaticism, and create a self-governing colony. There are three episodes in the colonial history of Massachusetts which are considered discreditable from a modern point of view, and in which Simon Bradstreet took part.

They are the banishment of Anne Hutchinson, the treatment of the Quakers, and the witchcraft delusion.

In regard to Anne Hutchinson--Bradstreet was a member of the Court that tried and banished her.

Anne Hutchinson was a quick-witted and brilliant woman who, in a religious debate, was the peer of any minister. She had a kindly spirit and was noted for her helpful administration to the sick and needy. She was a sincerely religious woman. It was a Puritan custom in Boston to hold

Thursday meetings, where religious instructions given on the previous Sunday were discussed.

Women were allowed to attend, but were excluded from debate. The ladies of Boston were as much interested in theology as their husbands.

Under the leadership of Mrs Hutchinson, they formed the first woman's club in Massachusetts. Mrs Hutchinson dominated these meetings by superior learning and skill in debate. By a transposition of the letters of her name, she was called "The Non-Such."

For a while she seemed to carry everyone with her. Her meetings were spoken of as "religious gossipings". They were popular among the ladies and were encouraged by the clergy, until Mrs Hutchinson began to criticise their sermons, and the character of the ministers.

In the course of time she publicly condemned most of the clergy and insisted that they had not a "thorough furnishing" for their work.

We may read the following comment on her meetings:--

"In the assemblies which were held by the followers of Mrs Hutchinson, there was nourished and trained a keen, contentious spirit, and an unbridled license of tongue, of which the influence was speedily felt in the serious disturbance, first of domestic happiness, and then of the public peace. The matrons of Boston were transformed into a synod of slanderous praters, whose inquisitorial deliberations and audacious decrees, installed their venom into the innermost recesses of society; and the spirits of a great majority of the citizens, being in that combustible state in which a feeble spark will suffice to kindle a formidable conflagration, the whole Colony was influenced and distracted by the incontinence of female spleen and presumption."

Out of Mrs Hutchinson's meetings grew the phrases "Covenant of Grace and Covenant of Works".

Winthrop wrote that "no man could tell (except some few who knew the bottom of the matter) where any difference was."

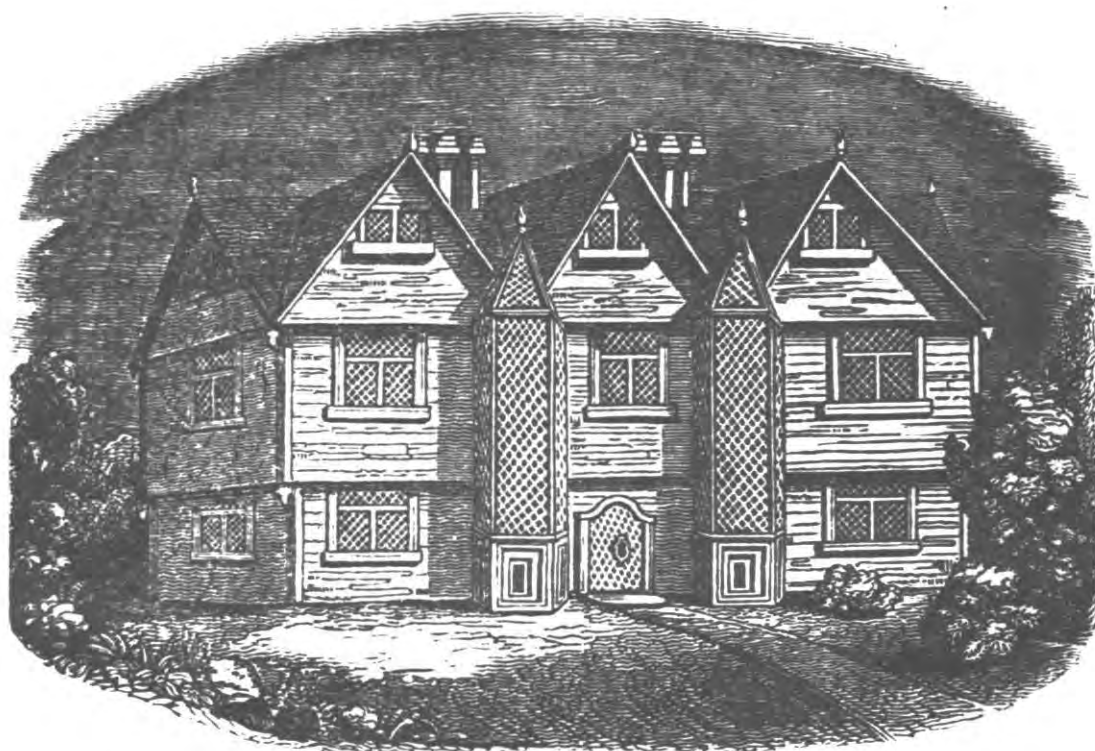
In 1636, people were in a war of words with one another about these phrases. Some of the militia refused to take the field because their chaplain did not maintain sound religious views in reference to the subject of this controversy, and even children in the streets jeered at one another as believers in one covenant or the other.

In the end, Anne Hutchinson was trampled upon by the clergy and banished as unsavory salt. Her trial was conducted with heat and virulence. She was denounced as an "American Jezebel". The Court which tried her consisted of Governor Winthrop, Dudley, Endicott, Bradstreet, Nowell, and Stoughton. Bradstreet was the only member who treated the defendant with courtesy. He told Mrs Hutchinson that she ought to forbear her meetings because they gave offence, and when she interposed a plea of conscience, he replied that he was not against all women's meetings and even considered them to be lawful, but still they should be avoided as matters disturbing the public peace.

The ministers faced her with vindictiveness and cruelty. A poem written by Dudley just before his death, contains the following lines, which suggest the spirit with which he approached the trial of Anne Hutchinson.

Let men of God in Courts and Churches watch
O're such as do a Toleration hatch,
Lest that ill Egg bring forth a Cocatrice
To poison all with Heresie and Vice.

This controversy shook the Colony to its very centre, and Bradstreet thought that in the interests of peace and good order, it was wise to banish this woman of lovely character and spotless living, whose deepest fault was a contentious spirit and a too enthusiastic belief in her own inspiration. Bradstreet's vote was the expression of his conscience in the discharge of the duties of a magistrate. He was appointed to hear and determine this cause and by his judgment to assist in maintaining the purity and unity of the Protestant faith as expressed in the dogmas



In This Mansion, Died the Venerable Gov. Simon Bradstreet,
On the 27th of March, 1697.

and practices of the Puritan Church in New England. Heresy-hunting did not appeal to Bradstreet as a noble occupation. He found the people swept from Christian fellowship into an orgy of debate and passion about a doctrine that few understood, and no one could prove. The phrases used in this controversy are no clue to the teachings of Mrs Hutchinson. The point in controversy concerned the indwelling of the Holy Ghost, the nature of the union, and its effects.

Mrs Hutchinson seems to have taught that the Comforter enters into the soul of a Christian to such an extent that individuality is destroyed by being absorbed into the spirit of Christ. This is a kind of Nirvana, more Buddhistic than Christian. Bradstreet probably thought that such a doctrine was an over-belief, which ought to harm no one, but he clearly saw that Mrs Hutchinson was anathema to the clergy.

The debates started by Mrs Hutchinson led to public disorders.

One side or the other had to go to the wall. The idea of compromise was foreign to the Puritans. Bradstreet joined his associates in applying the only cure which seemed practical, the elimination of Mrs Hutchinson. His decision was sane, and, as a matter of fact, quieted grave dissensions and restored tranquillity in the Colony at a time when social solidarity was necessary to meet a threatened war with the Indians, and the enmity of the home government.

Mrs Hutchinson's tragic death could not have been foreseen by the Court that banished her. She first went to Rhode Island, but finally removed to a Dutch settlement in Western Connecticut. She there led a quiet life until she and her whole family were massacred by the Indians.

In regard to the Quakers, The Federal Commission for New England early recommended to the several legislatures of the Confederacy the imposition of the death penalty upon returning Quakers, who had been banished. Bradstreet alone refused to join in this recommendation.

Massachusetts passed such a law. Bradstreet believed the death penalty too severe, voted against this law, and was influential in repealing it. This attitude exposed him to vitriolic abuse by the fanatics who troubled Massachusetts with their presence.

These people (the Quakers) were not gentle folk, the words of whose mouths were always acceptable. Their abuse of the magistrates was often scandalous and provocative. It would be unwise for a litigant before the Supreme Court, even in this day of toleration, to address the judges as they did. The following is an example of Quaker abuse; It was applied to Governor Prence of Plymouth.

"Thomas Prence, thou who hast bent thy heart to work wickedness and with thy tongue hast set forth deceit; thou imaginest mischief upon thy bed, and hatchest thy hatred in thy secret chamber; the strength of darkness is over thee, and a malicious mouth hast thou opened against God and his anointed and with thy tongue and lips hast uttered perverse things; thou hast slandered the innocent by railing, lying and false accusations, and with thy barbarous heart hast thou caused their blood to be shed."

Such language did not tend to soften the hearts of Puritan magistrates but confirmed them in the conviction that the Quakers were a seditious set and ought to be suppressed.

Besides railing at and reviling the magistrates and clergy, the Quakers enacted little dramas to illustrate the errors of Puritanism. Thomas Newhouse went into a meetinghouse at Boston during a religious service, with a couple of glass bottles which he broke before the congregation, declaring, "Thus will the Lord break you in pieces." Deborah Wilson paraded Essex Street in Salem naked as she came into the world, for which she was well whipped. One of her sect, apologizing for this behavior, said, "If the Lord did stir up any of his daughters to be a sign of the nakedness of others, he believed it to be a

great cross to a modest woman's spirit, but the Lord must be obeyed. The Quakers, whose presence in Massachusetts aroused the wrath and intolerance of the clergy were a few fanatics whose supreme desire was to attain fellowship with Christ in suffering. They found in Endicott, Dudley, and Norton forces which satisfied these cravings and furnished all the persecution necessary for salvation.

They were looking for trouble and found the supply abundant in Boston. The persecution of the Quakers was at its height under Governor Endicott. Upon the restoration of the Stuarts in 1660, Charles II sent a letter to Endicott, ordering him to suspend proceeding against the Quakers, and if any of them were then in prison, to send them to England for trial. The letter was brought to the Governor by a returning Quaker. Many Quakers when opposed became turbulent, but when left unmolested by penal regulations, they settled down to a quiet, orderly life, and became the most peaceful, industrious, and moral of all religious sects. The best Puritan thought in England condemned "banishment for conscience." Sir George Downing, soon to become brother-in-law of Bradstreet, wrote, "It makes us stinke everywhere."

So many complaints had been made to Charles II touching the conduct of the Bay Colony, and especially their treatment of the Quakers, that it was decided in 1662 to send Simon Bradstreet and the Reverend John Norton as colonial agents to England to modify the wrath of the king. Just before sailing, Mr Norton was overcome with fear and fell into a serious sickness, but after much praying his courage was restored, and the commissioners sailed from Boston, February 11, 1662.

This mission was one of delicacy, and likely to prove of personal peril to the commissioners. Mr Norton had been a leading figure in the persecution of the Quakers, and Bradstreet, as one of the magistrates and as a representative of the Colony in England, came in for a share of

the general abuse leveled against Massachusetts by the Quakers. A movement was started to commit the commissioners for trial while in England, but it came to naught. The mission was successful in that it postponed the revocation of the charter, but the commissioners brought home many royal instructions which were distasteful to the clergy of Massachusetts, who had hoped for larger concessions from the king than the ratification of the charter

The commissioners were received in Massachusetts with charges of unfaithfulness. The issue of this mission was fraught with so much annoyance and loss of esteem, that it is said to have shortened the life of Mr Norton. We are told: "Norton died under rebuff, but Mr Bradstreet, who had more firmness and who was better acquainted with the perversities of men's humor, conscious that he had not intentionally compromised the honor of the Colony, bore these rebuffs with unshaken composure."

When the fury of the witchcraft delusion broke upon the community, Bradstreet had ceased to be governor, and was living in Salem.

During his term as governor, a Mrs Elizabeth Morse was convicted in Suffolk of being a witch. The Governor did not allow this sentence to be carried out. In the end the lady died a natural death. The Governor's leniency was not due to the fact that he did not believe that witches existed. There was authority for this belief in the Scriptures and in the laws of all civilized nations, which at that time recognized witchcraft as a crime. The Governor's difficulty lay in proof of the offence. He did not know what kind of evidence was competent, relevant, and material. An expression of contemporary opinion, showing Bradstreet's attitude toward the witchcraft craze, is found in a copy of a letter written by Mr Thomas Brattle, dated October 8, 1692, and published in the Collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society for the year 1798.

Mr Brattle visited Salem for the purpose of studying the witchcraft

trials at first hand. In his letter he repeatedly refers to the ignorance and superstition of the "S.G." He tells his correspondent that these initials stand for "Salem Gentlemen". Inasmuch as five of the eight judges who presided at the witchcraft trials came from Suffolk, these initials might with equal propriety refer to the ignorance and superstition of Suffolk Gentlemen. Mr Brattle says:-

"The chief judge is very zealous in these proceedings, and says, he is very clear as to all that hath as yet been acted by this court, and, as far as ever I could perceive, is very impatient in having any thing that looks another way. I very highly honor and reverence the wisdom and integrity of the said judge, and hope that this matter shall not diminish my veneration for his honour; however, I can not but say, my great fear is, that wisdom and counsel are withheld from his honour as to this matter.

But although the chief judge, and some of the other judges, be very zealous in these proceedings, yet this you may take for a truth, that there are several about the Bay, men for understanding, judgment and piety, inferior to few, if any in New England, that do utterly condemn the said proceedings and do freely deliver their judgment in the case to be this, viz, that these methods will utterly ruin and undo poor New England. I shall nominate some of these to you, viz: The Hon. Simon Bradstreet, Esq. (our late governor); the Hon Thomas Danforth Esq. (our late deputy-governor); the Rev. Mr Increase Mather, and the Rev. Samuel Willard. Major N. Saltonstall, Esq., who was one of the judges, has left the court, and is very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it."

The disturbed condition of England during the civil war and the insignificance of the Colony allowed it to maintain itself for some time in virtual independence. Theoretically, New England, by virtue of its discovery, was the private property of the sovereign.

It was the voluntary act of the king, expressed in the charter, which gave the colonists any right at all. From the very beginning the charter had been contested by some who claimed that it was in violation of previous royal grants.

Under Charles II. this contest became acute. In 1683, when a demand came from Charles II. that Massachusetts should make full submission and resign its charter to the pleasure of the king, a town meeting was held at Boston, which was addressed by Increase Mather, who was invited to give the meeting his thoughts on the "Case of Conscience" before them.

He said, in part:--"I verily believe we shall sin against the GOD of Heaven if we vote an Affirmative . . . Nor would it be Wisdom for us to Comply. We know, David made a Wise Choice, when he chose to fall into the Hands of GOD rather than into the Hands of Men.

If we make a full Submission and entire Resignation to Pleasure, we shall fall into the Hands of Men Immediately. But if we do it not, we still keep ourselves in the Hands of GOD; we trust ourselves with His Providence; and who knows what GOD may do for us."

The above is the burden of a political speech made at a Boston town meeting. It harks back to the ancient belief in corporate responsibility. This kind of responsibility was recognized by the Puritans. Many considered King Philip's War a punishment to the Colony because they had displeased God in their corporate capacity by failing to persecute the Quakers more rigorously.

About this speech of his father, Cotton Mather wrote: --"Upon this pungent Speech, many of the Freemen fell into Tears: and there was a General Acclamation, We thank you, Syr. We thank you, Syr!" The Question was upon the vote carried in the Negative, Nemine Contradicente.

And this Act of Boston had a great influence upon all the Country. In this contest between Crown and Colony, Bradstreet stood against the uncompromising position as expressed by Increase Mather.

He had been in England, and understood the imperial policy of the king and his advisers toward the Colony, and appreciated the futility of resisting the home government if it became resolved to vacate the Massachusetts charter. He had been a member of one mission which succeeded in preventing this catastrophe by the exercise of good judgment. He was the only Puritan magistrate in his generation noted for zeal and moderation--zeal to further the interests of his country-men; moderation in balancing the rights of Crown and people, to the end that by tact and persuasion they might retain the charter.

His moderation was often reckoned as weakness. The Mathers and their associates thought Bradstreet too hesitating and accused him of being slow. It took courage for a Puritan magistrate to maintain this position in his party in opposition to the great body of clergy.

However unpopular his advice made Bradstreet with his associates, he counselled moderation. His advice was not followed.

Massachusetts fought to save the charter--always courageous, intolerant, and never yielding an iota of what she considered her rights. The contest lasted until 1684, when the English Court of Chancery vacated the charter.

There are two sons of Essex County, who in their time, were great advocates--Rufus Choate and Caleb Cushing. They were great advocates because they saw both sides of a question. As statemen they failed, because people are loath to follow a leader who can see more than one side. Bradstreet had the broadmindedness of Choate and Cushing. For a time, his prestige waned, but the rejection of his advice was so quickly followed by the loss of the charter, that everyone realized that if they had followed Bradstreet's Counsel they would not have been in a worse position, and might have retained many of their ancient rights and privileges. Toward the end of his life the great services of Bradstreet in this contest were appreciated.

Cotton Mather speaks of him in the "Magnalia" as "The Nestor of New England" and "The Father of his Country". This was praise from the leading divine in Boston, who, in the heat of the controversy between Crown and people, often condemned the broad sympathies of Bradstreet, and his willingness to compromise with what Mather considered the forces of evil.

Bradstreet was Governor when the charter was vacated. Upon the revocation of the charter, he was retired from office, and his brother-in-law, Joseph Dudley, was made temporary president of New England, in which office he served until the arrival of Sir Edmund Andros, who succeeded Dudley, and became our first royal Governor.

Under the new administration, Simon Bradstreet was nominated one of the counsellors. He refused to accept the office.

From December, 1685, to April 19, 1689, the government of all New England under Governor Andros was an undisguised and intolerant despotism. The whole body of colonial laws and customs, which had been adopted, was ignored. New laws were made, taxes assessed without popular vote, and an administration all new and vexatious introduced.

When on April 4, 1689, news came to Boston that the Prince of Orange had landed in England, the people of Massachusetts were ready to revolt. At this time no rumor of what was taking place in England, except the landing of the Prince of Orange, had reached New England. Bradstreet, who had hitherto counselled moderation, put himself at the head of the revolt, well knowing that if the Stuarts prevailed, this action would bring him to the gallows.

I have said that Bradstreet showed courage in counselling moderation and standing against the dominance and influence of the clergy of Massachusetts. When the time for action came, the clergy were praying, while Bradstreet led the trained bands in action against Andros.

He was almost ninety years old, when he met the deputation which came to consult him, and he set his hand as the first signature to a proclamation which was a declaration of independence.

On the 19th of April, 1689, "about nine of the clock, the drums beat through the town and a ensign was set up upon the beacon."

Bancroft tells how the militia, led by Bradstreet, marched up King Street to the Old State House. "Just then the Governor of the Colony, in office when the charter was abrogated, Simon Bradstreet, glorious with the dignity of four-score years and seven, one of the early emigrants, a magistrate in 1630, whose experience connected the oldest generation with the new, drew near the town-house, and was received with a great shout from the freemen.

The old magistrates were reinstated as a council of safety; the whole town rose in arms with the most unanimous resolution that ever inspired a people . . . On Charleston side, a thousand soldiers crowded together; and the multitude would have been larger if needed.

The governor, vainly attempting to escape to the frigate, was, with his creatures, compelled to seek protection by submission; through the streets where he had first displayed his scarlet coat and arbitrary commission, he and his fellows were marched to the town-house and thence to prison. All the cry was against Andros. The castle was taken; the frigate was mastered; the fortifications occupied.

Once more Massachusetts assembled in general court, and the old man, whose blood could still tingle at wrong was called again to the chair of state."

No deed of any Puritan brought more public honor than this act of Bradstreet's against Andros, whose tyranny had aroused the men of New England to protest and revolt.

Simon Bradstreet shares with George Washington the unique distinction of deposing and sending overseas a governor of Massachusetts.

A footnote in the second edition of Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts states that at this time "Mr Bradstreet was eighty-seven years of age His venerable presence was necessary, but his time for business was over." This is an intimation that Bradstreet was used as scenery, to give respectability to this revolution.

Even so, when Governor Andros looked over the palisades of his fortification on Fort Hill, and saw the guns of his captured shore battery trained on his stronghold, he realized that Bradstreet behind those guns, was scenery more persuasive than respectable.

During this administration, Bradstreet carried on a war with the Indians in Maine, captured Port Royal, and extended the northern boundary of Massachusetts to the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

He fitted out an expedition against Quebec, which failed through lack of co-operation of another force which was to proceed from Albany, against Montreal. The soldiers returned to Boston clamoring for pay. This debt was cancelled by an issue of paper money, which was redeemed.

During these years the clerical party was struggling against much opposition for a restoration of former conditions under a new charter. The administration of the Colony under such circumstances was difficult and troublesome. Bradstreet remained calm and unperturbed until he retired from office in his ninetieth year. His long public service led a Salem wag to observe: "Think what the old man might have done if he had only lived to be two hundred." Perhaps his spirit did live in Wendell Phillips and William Ellery Channing.

Epitaphs as a rule are not reliable. The inscription on Bradstreet's monument in the Charter Street Burying ground tells the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. It is not known who composed the Latin, but the author had an historical sense and knew the worth of the governor to his day and generation.

This inscription may be freely translated

Simon Bradstreet.

Gentleman and Soldier, Senator in the Colony of Massachusetts from 1630 to 1673. Then until 1679 Deputy Governor, and finally, until 1686, Governor of the Colony by the united and unchanging vote of the people. In judgment, he was as farsighted as Lyneus. Wealth and honor had for him no allurements. He kept an even balance between the authority of the king and the liberty of the people. Of temperate judgment in religion, of blameless life, he overcame the world and left it on March 27, 1697, in the third year of King William the 9th month, and the 94th year of his age.

WIGGIN GENEALOGY.

(416)1. Governor and Captain Thomas Wiggin came from Shrewsbury, England, and settled at Dover, N.H., in 1630.

A Puritan in religion, he was not in sympathy with many of the other early settlers in the Piscatqua region, many of whom were loyal to the church of England.

As the proprietary Governor he favored the union with Puritan Massachusetts Bay Colony, became closely affiliated with the magistrates of the Bay Colony, and had occasion to make frequent trips to Massachusetts. These journeys, doubtless, led to the family acquaintance, which resulted in the marriage of his son Andrew to the daughter of Governor Simon Bradstreet.

The family bible printed in 1609, has been preserved.

He was appointed agent and Superintendent of the Dover plantation in 1631. He had a large tract which lay outside of any organized territory, which was known as Swampscott, an Indian name.

The territory is now a part of Stratham, N.H., and the records of the town show that a large part of inhabitants bore the name down to a very recent date.

Whether or not he came over with Winthrop, has not been definitely determined, but he was very intimate with the Massachusetts Bay Governor, who wrote in the highest terms of his ability and worth.

That Gov. Wiggin was considered a man of more than ordinary account, is evidenced by the fact that he was placed in charge of the Upham Plantation, which embraced Dover, Durham, and Stratham, with a portion of Newington and Greenland.

In 1632, he was sent to England in the interests of the colonies.

In the records, he is referred to

In the records, he is referred to as Governor, and evidently exercised the full power of colony chief magistrate.

He retained his office until 1636, but for a number was closely identified

with the public affairs of the colony, and upon the union with Mass. was appointed a magistrate. In 1645, he was deputy to the General Court from Dover.

From 1650 to 1664, was one of the assistants to the Governor of Mass. The given name of his wife was Catherine, and it was supposed he married her in England, during his visit there in 1632 and 1633. They had children baptized Sept. 26, 1641, under the names Andrew, Mary, and Thomas. Descendants of Governor Wiggin are quite numerous in N.H., as well as in other New England States, and not a few of them possess to a more or less degree the strong characteristics of their sturdy Puritan ancestor.

Governor Wiggin built a house in 1650, at what is now Stratham, and the cellar-hole is still to be seen there. Some of his letters have been preserved, and much of interest to the students of the colonies, center in the rather dramatic career of Capt. Wiggin.

He was one of the principal men of the colony, and enjoyed much of the respect of the community.

He did not, however, escape envy and abuse; but he found himself sustained not only by his own consciousness of his good intentions, but by the good opinions of those who knew him, and by the tribunal to which an occasional appeal was made for the punishment of libellers, and vindication of the object of their attack.

He was buried near his home in a field sloping toward the bay, and others of the family were afterwards buried near him, though no grave-stones remain.

ADDITIONAL FACTS IN REGARD TO THE LIFE OF CAPTAIN THOMAS WIGGIN.

Capt. Thomas Wiggin came to Hilton's Point, (afterwards Dover, N.H.) in 1631, and in 1632 went back to England to procure additional men and supplies.

Howe's letter from England to Governor John Winthrop, 1633, calls him

"an honest man about to buye out the Bristol Men's plantation in Pascatque", and in another letter says, "You all have a cause to blesse God that you have soe good a neighbor as Capt. Wiggin."

He returned to Dover, landing at Salem, Mass., 10 Oct., 1633, with about thirty emigrants, as agent for the new owners, the Puritan Lords Say and Brooke, and others, and eventually became an important owner in the patent.

He was at the head of affairs at Dover, until superseded by Rev. George Burdett about 1637; he favored union with Massachusetts.

He removed to Hampton, of which he was Representative, in 1645; and he was of the Court of Assistants, 1650 to 1664.

With Elder Edward Starbuck, he built the first mills at Cochecho second falls, in Dover.

He died about 1667. He had wife Catherine, and three children as far as is known. 1. Andrew, b. 1635, married Hannah Bradstreet; 2. Mary; 3. Thomas Jr, born 1640, married Sarah Barefoot, sister of Walter Barefoot, for some time Deputy Governor of New Hampshire.

(208) 2. Andrew, the eldest son of Governor Wiggin, was born in Dover about 1635. At the time of his marriage, his father gave him a deed to a tract of Quamscott, three miles square. At one time he owned nearly all of the town of Stratham, N.H., on the easterly side of the Quamscott river, and the homestead is still one of the finest in New England, own lately by Benj. D. Whitcomb, and maintained as a stock farm. He does not appear active in public life. He was married to Hannah Bradstreet, daughter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, of Andover, Mass., in 1659. Hannah Bradstreet's mother was Anne Dudley, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and was celebrated for her accomplishments and practical gifts. A small volume of her verse was published. She was called "the grand-

mother of American poetry", as she was the first woman to publish verse in this country. Andrew and Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin had nine children:---1. Simon, 2. Thomas; 3. ANDREW, b. Jan. 6, 1671; 4. Jonathan Bradstreet; 5. Abigail; 6. Mary; 7. Dorothy; 8. Sarah; 9. A Daughter, given name unknown, who married Samuel Wentworth.

(104.) Judge Andrew Wiggin, son of Andrew and Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin, was born Jan. 6, 1671. He married (1st) Abigail Follet, by whom he had six children; (2nd) Rachel (Chase) Freese, widow of Jacob Freese.

Judge Wiggin was often in public life. For some time he was Judge of the superior court, Judge of Probate for the province, and for several years, speaker of the New Hampshire house of Representatives.

His will was proved Feb. 6, 1756, soon after his death.

Children, all by first wife.-----1. Hannah; 2. Martha; 3. Mary; 4. Mercy; 5. Jonathan; 6. BRADSTREET.

Hannah married --- -Burleigh; Martha married----Rust;

Mary married Theophilus Smith Esq.; Mercy married -----Sherbourne;

BRADSTREET married Phebe Sherbourne.

Andrew Wiggin and Hannah Bradstreet were married in 1697.

(52.) 4. Bradstreet Wiggin, son of Judge Andrew and Abigail (Follet) Wiggin, born 11713, married Phebe Sherbourne, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Phebe (Ayers) Sherbourne. They had seven children.

Bradstreet died four years before his father's death, in July 1752, and his children were all provided for in the Will of Judge Andrew Wiggin.

Children:-----1. Andrew; 2. Abigail; 3. Mary; 4. Martha; 5. BRADSTREET; 6. Phebe; 7. Hannah.

(26.)5. Bradstreet Wiggin, son of Bradstreet and Phebe (Sherbourne) Wiggin, was born Apr. 18, 1745, married, 1768, Judith Hardy, who was born Apr. 8, 1746. He was a Revolutionary soldier.--See Vol. 3, page 111, in "Rev. Rolls of New Hampshire".

Bradstreet and Judith (Hardy) Wiggin had eleven children;

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| 1. Phebe, b. Aug. 10, 1769; | 2. Polly, b. Mar. 1, 1771; |
| 3. Nancy, b. Nov. 29, 1772; | 4. Patty, b. Jan. 4, 1774; |
| 5. Henry, b. Aug. 14, 1776; | 6. Thomas, b. Mar. 11, 1778; |
| 7. Sherburne, b. Sept. 27, 1780; | 8. John, b. Apr. 17, 1783; |
| 9. Judith, b. June, 8, 1785; | 10. Dorothy, b. June 17, 1787; |
| 11. Elizabeth, (Betsey) b. Sept. 21, 1789, who m. Asa Wood. | |

(13.)6. Elizabeth Wiggin, daughter of Bradstreet and Judith (Hardy) Wiggin, b. Sept. 21, 1789, m. 1816, Asa Wood, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Bailey) Wood.

See Wood Genealogy.

PISCATAQUA PIONEERS.

1623--1775.

JOHN SCALES, A.M., EDITOR.

CAPTAIN THOMAS WIGGIN, 1600--1667.

(852)1.

The first we know of Capt. Thomas Wiggin was about 1631, when he appeared at Hilton Point (Dover Point), as agent of the company that bought Edward Hilton's grant, which he had received by a renewed grant in 1630.

He appears to have remained about one year, looking over the territory and making plans in regard to making the settlement on Dover Neck. He returned to England, and spent another year in promoting the scheme of getting families to agree to come over and settle on that beautiful hill.

In the fall of 1633, he had gathered his company and they sailed, arriving at Salem in the ship "James", Oct. 10, 1633, after eight week's passage.

They were reshipped to Dover as soon as the work could be done, arriving here the last week in October. Captain Wiggin continued as agent seven years, by which time the village was well organized, and settlers were branching out in various directions, where they had secured good grants.

In 1637, the English Land Company sold their interests to their agent, Capt. Wiggin. This upper Plantation then embraced what is now Dover, Dunham, Madbury, Lee, Somersworth, Rollinsford, Newington, Stratham, and part of Greenland. He was busily engaged in land speculations during several years following.

After the town came under control of Massachusetts in 1642, he was appointed one of the magistrates to govern the town, in the enforcement of the Massachusetts Bay Colony laws. Dover Men took care of the local affairs in town meetings, where all the land grants were awarded.

In 1643, Captain Wiggin was Deputy for Dover in the General Court at Boston. In 1650, he became Assistant, and held that office several years, being one of the most influential men in the management of general public affairs

in this part of old Norfolk County. In 1656, the Squamscot patent, as the territory was called which Capt. Wiggin controlled as agent of the "Shrewsbury Men", was divided by the authority of Massachusetts into three shares and Captain Wiggin had the middle share, his residence then being at Sandy Point, near the mouth of the Squamscot River, where it empties into the Great Bay. Just when he settled there is not known, but it was at some time between 1650 and 1656.

His plantation was so large that he gave the town of Exeter a strip of land a mile wide and two or three miles long. In the possession of land he was the equal of an old Norman baron in England.

He was somewhat autocratic in his ways in the height of his power, which rendered him unpopular with the common people, so he did not escape envy and abuse. For Example: At the local court in Dover in 1655, Philip Chesley, a well-to-do Dover "husbandman" was presented "for reprehensible speeches against the worshipful Captain Wiggin"; and being found guilty was sentenced to "make a public acknowledgement three times---First at the head of the Train Band; and at the next two public meetings: days at Dover (Neck), when Oyster River people shall be there present; Or be whipped ten stripes, and pay a fine of five pounds". Mr Chesley was not whipped.

It is supposed that Captain Wiggin was married in England about 1633; his wife's name was Catharine. They had two sons, Andrew and Thomas, and a daughter Mary. Children:---1. Andrew, born about 1635, married in 1659, Hannah Bradstreet, daughter of Governor Bradstreet, and granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley. She died in 1707, and he died 1710.

Andrew owned a large estate on the east side of Great Bay, and was one of the big men of Exeter. Andrew and Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin had four sons and five daughters.

(426.) 2.

Thomas Wiggin, son of Governor Wiggin, born 1640, married Sarah Barefoot, sister of Governor Walter Barefoot; he lived on "Captain's Hill", on Lew

Street on Dover Neck. He and his brother-in-law, Dr. Barefoot, (as he then was called) were much engaged in the lumber business, until the Doctor became engaged in political affairs. Then Wiggin removed to Sandy Beech, Great Bay, where he lived the rest of his life.

For a while he and Barefoot were at enmity concerning land affairs on account of the claims set up by the Mason heirs; later they became reconciled, and Barefoot gave him a lot of land by will.

Thomas and Sarah had one son and two daughters.

(213.)3.

Sarah Wiggin, daughter of Andrew and Sarah (Barefoot) Wiggin, born 1669, married March 13, 1693, Henry Sherbourne of Portsmouth, N.H.,
For Children see Sherbourne Genealogy.

Follett Line.

1. Capt. Nicholas Follett was deputy from Oyster River to the convention of 1689. He was rated in 1675. He left widow Abigail, who married Richard Nason of Kittery, June 29, 1706. This Abigail Nason, aged about 80, deposed that Nicholas Follett, (brother of Abigail (Follett) Wiggin. M.W.B.) tailor, of Portsmouth, was eldest son of Nicholas Follett of Portsmouth, mariner, who was second cousin to William Follett of Oyster River and nearest heir. Capt. Nicholas Follett lived between Stevenson Creek and Stoney Brook. He left children: 1. Sarah, born in 1654, married John Meader; she deposed 29 June 1706, aged 52; ii. Nicholas married (1st)-----; (2nd) Widow Hannah Brooking.

(Note.---John Follett signed the Dover Combination of 1640, and nothing more is known of his. William Follett was rated in 1649. He married 12 July, 1672, Elizabeth, widow of William Drew. He was a prominent man in town affairs and had several grants of land.)

2. Nicholas Follett, (son of Capt. Nicholas and Abigail Follett), lived at Oyster River and also in Portsmouth. He was a mariner.

The name of his first wife is not known. He married (2nd) Hannah, widow of Godfrey Brooking, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Matthews) Drew. His Will, dated 29 April 1700, names Hannah and children Philip, Caleb and "others", who were under age.

Wife Hannah and son Nicholas were appointed administrators of his estate in 1700, and in 1705, Abraham Hazeltine and wife Hannah and Nicholas and Nicholas Follett were made administrators. It appears that

widow Hannah had married Abraham Hazeltine.

Children of Nicholas Follett were as follows: i. Abigail, who married Sept. 2, 1697, Andrew Wiggin of Stratham, (son of Andrew² and Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin); ii. Nicholas, born Nov. 5, 1677; married Sept. 12, 1700, Mary Hall, "both of Portsmouth", and left issue; iii. Benjamin, married Deborah Lyford; iv. Ichabod, married (1st) Temperance Finder; (2nd) Prudence Wakeham; v. Philip; vi. Caleb.

From the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, compiled by Charles Thornton Libbey, is the following data:-----

"Nicholas² Follett, son of Capt. Nicholas, immigrant ancestor, had three wives, all having the given name of "Hannah", the last being the only one whose family name is known". She was the widow of Godfrey Brooking, who was drowned Dec. 10, 1681, so that the older children of Nicholas Follett could not have been hers.

No doubt, Abigail was the daughter of his first wife, whose family name is unknown, as she was the first in the family, and was probably born about 1675, as birth date of her brother Nicholas is given as Nov. 5, 1677.

Also from the same source is found the following:--"Godfrey Brookings, Isle of Shoals, was sued by Thomas Donnell in 1674; he was drowned Dec. 30, 1681. He left widow Hannah (Drew) Brookings, who married (2nd) Nicholas Follett. She had four small children. Known children were:--i. William Brookings of Dover, who, in 1704, sold Oyster River land, given him by his grandmother, Thomasine Matthews widow of Francis Matthews; ii. Henry Brookings, Isles of Shoals, in

1657, receipted to him for debt due, late wife of John Bevill, presented in June, 1681 for living from his wife; possibly father of her. William Brooking was born about 1629; Henry Brookings born about 1641; Godfrey, born about 1649."

The following Follett Data from "History of the Town of Durham", Vol. 1, page 53, Edition 1913:---"March 26, 1701, Nicholas Follett and wife Mary sold to Nathan Meader all lands of his father in Oyster River, including that fenced land he died possessed of, bounded with the land of Joseph Field on ye north and ye lands of Thomas Drew on ye south. Meader sold this to Thomas Footman, and it descended to his son Francis Footman, and from him to his son Thomas Footman, by division of estate in 1774, forty acres bounded on the west by Daniel Davis. This lot now contains the eastern field of Mr. Clarence I. Smart's farm, and on a little hill in this field may be seen the deep cellar of what tradition says was a garrison house. It is somewhat concealed by a clump of trees. Here, doubtless, lived Nicholas Follett,(father of Abigail (Follett) Wiggin.--M.W.B.) Not far distant in a northerly direction and just where Stoney Brook broadens into Stevenson's Creek are plain evidence of an old wharf or landingplace, where the boats of Nicholas Follett, mariner, must have been moored ,"

Note 2.--"Among the earliest slave owners at Oyster River, was William Drew, (father of Hannah (Drew) Brooking-Follett, widow of Godfrey Brooking and third wife of Nicholas² Follett, mariner.

In the administration of the estate of William Drew, 1669, mention is made of a man servant and a maid servant. The will of Nicholas Follett, (father of Abigail (Follett) Wiggin), in 1700, mentions "My Negroe Man Caezer".

3. Abigail Follett, (eldest child of Nicholas and Hannah (-----) Follett, (first wife)) born in 1675, married Sept. 2, 1697, Hon. Andrew³ (son of Andrew² and Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin, born Jan. 6, 1671.

For children of Judge Andrew³ Wiggin and Abigail Follett, see Wiggin Genealogy.

The remainder of this genealogy (Wood) will be found in the loose-leaf book, entitled "Addenda to Wood and Ellis Genealogies".

INDEX

Bailey.	53.
Bradstreet.	91.
Burbank.	51.
Burpee.	30.
Downer.	39.
Dudley.	80.
Eaton.	44.
Hardy.	47.
Hazeltine.	68.
Hazen.	16.
Jackman.	38.
Jackman.	50.
Kelly.	32.
Marsh.	75.
Page.	74.
Palmer.	36.
Rolfe.	79.
Rowlandson.	46.
Spofford.	18.
Trumbull.	62.
Webster.	67.
Whittier.	77.
Wiggin.	120.
Wood.	1.
York.	88.

Gift, Prof. R. P. Adams
Aug. 1964

SEP 10 1964

DATE MICROFILM
Feb. 19, 1969
ITEM ON ROLL
2nd
CAMERA NO.
SLC-3
CATALOGUE NO.
599465

WOOD GENEALOGY CONTINUED.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

69969

FAM HIST
929.273
W 85 b
Vol. 2

SHERBURNE GENEALOGY.

(424.)1. John Sherburne, brother of Henry, was born at Odiham, in Hampshire County, England, and baptized there, as son of Joseph Sherburne, Aug. 13, 1615, which the parish register of the church at Odiham, excellently preserved, and carefully examined by the compiler in 1876, still shows.

His father died in 1621, being the son of Henry Sherburne of Beam Hall, Oxford, who died in 1598.

John Sherburne died at Portsmouth, N.H., in the autumn of 1693, in the 79th year of his age, as shown by family records.

He early appears on the town records of Portsmouth, ("Strawbery Bank"), as a grantee of a house-lot next to his brother Henry, in 1646.

In 1653, he was assessor, and in that year, and subsequently, he was select-man, and was a signer of the petition to the General Court at Boston that "Strabery Bank" be granted land for a township, to be called Portsmouth.

(Reg., Vol. 23, p. 163.)

In 1651/2, he had a grant of 43 acres in Portsmouth and Sandy Beach (Rye), and March 17, 1653, 12 acres more at Sandy Beach, which grant was confirmed to his grand-nephew, Capt. John Sherburne of New Castle, in 1720.

July 11, 1657, the town of Portsmouth granted him and brother Henry, et al., 400 acres of land, extending from Harrod's Creek to Welchman's Cove.

April 15, 1658, his brother Henry deeded to him Puddington lands on "The Plains", which his male descendants still own.

In 1660, he and Philip Lewis and Samuel Haines were appointed Commissioners to meet Commissioners of Hampton to lay out and determine the line of bounds between Portsmouth and Hampton; and that year, he had a town grant of land in Portsmouth of 101 acres.

He was executor in 1664, of the estate of his wife's father, Robert Tucke, Chirurgeon" of Hampton.

In 1675, he was sergeant of the militia. In Nov., 1687, he deeded his original

homestead to his son John Jr. (Exeter Deeds, Vol. 5, p. 95.), and Nov. 15, 1689, his "present homestead" to his son Henry. (Exeter Deeds, Vol. 4, p. 40.)

November 12, 1691, he made his will, proved Nov. 27, 1693, (Probate Papers, State Library, Concord N.H., which mentions wife Elizabeth, sons John and Henry, and daughters Elizabeth and Mary, and speaks of his "cozen" (i.e. nephew) Samuel Sherburne of Hampton, deceased, and his father-in-law, Robert Tucke.

He was a man of attainments, held many offices of the town, and was a prominent and useful citizen of Portsmouth for fifty years.

He was a large land-holder, and accumulated in Portsmouth, Greenland and elsewhere, by purchase and by grants, an estate of several hundred acres, and left his sons considerable estates.

He married about 1645/6, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tucke of Hampton, "chirurgion" (Reg. Vol. 10, p. 197.), and died, probably, in October, 1693, his wife surviving him. Children of John and Elizabeth (Tucke) Sherburne:

1. Elizabeth, born about 1646/7; perhaps married Thomas Sleeper;
2. John, born 1650, of "The Plains", Portsmouth; a tax-payer, (aged 21) in 1671;
3. Mary; 4. HENRY, born 1666, of "The Plains", Portsmouth; aged 72 in 1738, by his own deposition, married Mar. 13, 1693, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Wiggin Jr. and Sarah Barefoot, sister of Walter Barefoot Deputy Governor of N.H.;

(212.) 2. Henry Sherburne of "The Plains", Portsmouth, was a wealthy farmer, but styled "Gent" in deeds. He held, at various times, the office of selectman, assessor, etc., in Portsmouth, and was admitted to the North Church, in 1681, aged 15. He owned, and had a license to carry on, the inn known as the "Globe Tavern" on the "Plains, and is styled innholder in documents.

He had a considerable estate in lands on "The Plains", in Greenland, Exeter, Dover, Rye, Barrington, and New Castle, acquired by inheritance and by purchase, and though he sold much property, left a large estate.

May 22, 1700, Thomas Wiggin Jr., his wife's father deeded him 100 acres in

Exeter, which he afterward sold to Richard Wiberd. In Jan., 1704, Nathan Knight sold him 200 acres on "The Plains", near the Great Swamp.

January 7, 1715, he conveyed to Henry Sherburne Jr., his son, land on "The Plains", being a "Double portion to him as eldest son, and a bar to further claims." June 5, 1725, he and his wife and his wife's two sisters, Susanna

Johnson, and Katherine Mason, deeded to Thomas Wallingford 100 acres in Dover granted to their grandfather, Thomas Wiggin, Governor of Dover, in 1656.

(Exeter Deeds, Vol. 18, p. 48.) He also deeded large tracts on "The Plains" to his son Joseph, merchant, to Dr. Nathaniel Rogers, and to Judge Joseph Sherburne. (Exeter Deeds, Vol. 20, p. 199; Vol. 21, p. 525, etc.)

"27 of May, 1738, Henry Sherbourne of Portsmouth, aged 72 years, and Sarah his wife, aged 69 years" made deposition in regard to Robert Tufton Mason, "who married Katherine Wiggin, sister of the aforesaid Sarah Sherbourne". (Exeter Deeds, Vol. 124, p. 503.)

He married (March 13, 1693, is given as the date of their marriage, but it is not verified) Sarah, born 1669, daughter of Thomas Wiggin Jr., of Dover, and Exeter, N.H., by Sarah, his wife, sister of Walter Barefoot, Deputy Governor of N.H. His will, made in the spring of 1738, with a codicil dated July 20, 1738, gave his wife, Sarah, one third of his estate, and mentioned all his children hereinafter named, and his niece, Mary Matthews.

The total value of the estate was 2300 pounds (Envelope 966, Prov. Wills., State Library, Concord, N.H.) He died August, 1738. Children: ----

1. Henry Jr., born about 1693;
- ii. Joseph, mariner and merchant, who
2. Married (1st) ~~the advance battery at Louisbourg, 1745; merchant and~~ name unknown and mother of his only
- child, Phebe Sherburne; married (2nd) Feb. 15, 1721/2, Phebe Ayres, daughter of Edward Ayres of
- Portsmouth; Edward Ayers; 3. Thomas, bapt. in North Church, Nov. 22, 1696; mariner, died
- before 1742; 4. Elizabeth, called Elizabeth Wilson in her father's will;
5. Sarah, mentioned as unmarried in her father's will, 1738; she probably
- married Feb. 5, 1739, Nathaniel Sherburn;

6. Susanna, born March 13, 1703, died July 9, 1763;

7. Catherine, born March, 1705, died 1808, aged 102 years and 10 months, married August 25, 1734, Samuel Sherbourne.

(106.) 3. Captain Joseph Sherburne, merchant and mariner of Portsmouth, sometimes styled "Jr.", to distinguish him from Judge Joseph Sherburne, his cousin, was born about 1694. He made a deposition July 4, 1738, as son of Henry and Sarah (Wiggin) Sherburne, regarding his cousin, John Tifton Mason.

He and his brother Thomas were named executors of their father's estate, but did not serve. ~~Captain Joseph Sherburne was at the siege of Louisburg, and was in command of the advance battery. (See N. H. State Papers, Vol. 18, p. 250.)~~

(2nd)

He married Feb. 15, 1721/2, Phebe (daughter of Edward Ayers of Portsmouth) who died in 1724, leaving a large estate. ~~His~~ His only child of whom we have any record, ~~from~~ first wife, name unknown, was:

(53.) Phebe Sherburne, who married Bradstreet Wiggin, son of Judge Andrew Wiggin, who died July 20, 1752. (Reg. Vol. 47, p. 479.)

For children of Phebe Sherbourne and Bradstreet Wiggin, see Wiggin Line.

Note 1. In Portsmouth the most venerable relic of antiquity left as the representative of places of worship of former times, is the old South Church, which now bears the age of 128 years. (1869) In the days of its erection, "Let there be light" must have been a favorite text, judging from the numbers of its windows. There was reason for those windows, which does not regulate the lighting of churches generally. As has been the custom in later days, subscriptions were solicited for the erection of the church. One of the richest men of the day, Henry Sherburne, we think, when the paper was presented, said he would pay for the windows. This carte blanche to operate with, a much larger surface of the building was left for glass than otherwise, probably, would have been.

TUCK LINE.

Robert Tuck, immigrant ancestor, came to New England in 1636, or a little earlier, and lived awhile in Watertown, near Boston, and in Salem.

In 1638, he was a petitioner (with others) to the General Court at Boston, for leave to settle Winnacunnet, (Hampton).

The petition was granted early in September, and a settlement was begun by some of the grantees the same autumn.

Others appear to have waited till the spring following.

Robert Tuck, according to tradition, was of the former number.

On the seventh of September, 1639, he was made freeman.

About one year later, the town granted him a quantity of lands to be located afterward. A house-lot had undoubtedly been assigned to him at the beginning of the settlement, by the committee, (this committee consisted of Simon Bradstreet, (afterward Governor of Massachusetts) and John Winthrop Jr. (afterward Governor of Connecticut), appointed by the General Court to lay out and dispose of lands. The date of the birth of Robert Tuck is unknown.

After coming to New England, he was given a license to keep an "Ordinary" in the town of Hampton. No person was allowed to keep one without their permission. The form of the license was not always the same, nor were the privileges granted usually, the holder was allowed to sell, by retail, to travellers and strangers--not always to townsmen--beer, wine and "strong waters"; but he was strictly prohibited from selling to servants and minors. He was required to furnish food and lodging for travelers, and stabling for horses, at reasonable prices; and in Hampton, (then a half-shire town) e

entertainment for the court and juries and clients attending the court. From his occupation as a seller of wine, Goodman Tuck was appropriately styled "vinter", and this title, in some instances was appended to his name in deeds of conveyance, writs, and some other papers. By trade he was a tailor, though there is no evidence that he worked at his trade after coming to New England. He was also styled "chirurgeon", a term formerly used to denote a person whose profession was "to heal diseases by manual operations, instruments, or external applications."

1. Robert Tuck, immigrant ancestor was married and had children before his emigration. The time of his marriage and the maiden name of his wife are both unknown. They had four children who lived to mature age, all born in England; but, as nothing has been learned of the time of birth of either parent or any of the children, the order in which the children are here arranged may not be the order of their births. Children: 1. Robert, who was left in England, when his parents came to America with the rest of the family; he married, but nothing is known of his family, save that he had a son William, to whom, in 1670, he gave power of attorney to transact business for him in Hampton, after the death of Robert Tuck, his father. He was then of Gorlston.

Of his son William, Mr. Samuel G. Drake says, that "he settled in the county of Essex, Mass., and is the ancestor of the Tucks of that county and their descendants."

ii. Elizabeth, married John Sherburne of Portsmouth, and had four children:---Henry, John, Mary and Elizabeth.

iii. Mary, married Lieut. John Sanborne of Hampton, a man of considerable influence and often elected to office.

He was selectman eight years, and a Commissioner for Small Causes four years. He died Oct. 20, 1692, aged 71 years. His wife died Dec. 30, 1668. They had ten children;

iv. Edward, born in England, (the time not known); emigrated with his parents and sisters; married about 1648, Mary, daughter of Thomas Philbrick Sen., who had settled in Hampton not long before; and after his marriage, Edward continued to live in Hampton. He died intestate, April 6, 1652. Their children were:--i. Edward, born Sept. 8, 1649, died young; ii. John, born in 1651/2, Deacon, married Jan. 9, 1678, Bethia, (daughter of Morris and Sarah (E. Easton) Hobbs), born in Hampton, Feb. 28, 1659, died May 29, 1738; Deacon Tuck died Jan. 4, 1742, aged 90.

2. Elizabeth² Tuck, (daughter of Robert Tuck, immigrant ancestor and Joanna, his wife), born in England, (date unknown), married John Sherburne, immigrant ancestor. For children of Elizabeth Tuck and John Sherburne, see Sherburne genealogy.

Robert Tuck, immigrant ancestor, died intestate, Oct. 4, 1664, and administration upon the estate, which amounted to three hundred and eighty-five pounds, seventeen shillings and two pence, was granted to Joanna Tuck, his widow and John Sanborne, his son-in-law. Widow Joanna died Feb. 14, 1674.

At the court holden in Salisbury, Apr. 11, 1665, it was ordered "that Robert Tuck's estate remain in the hands of the adm^r. (John Sanburne), for the use of the widow during her natural life; and then what remains to be divided unto ye three children of Robert Tuck, ie--Robert Tuck, Elizabeth Sherbourne, & Mary Sanburne & ye grandchild, Jn^o. Tuck, ye son of Edward Tuck, (deceased)".

WIGGIN ANCESTRY * * * SECOND LINE.

1. Captain Thomas Wiggin came from Shrewsbury, England, and settled at Dover, N.H., in 1630. A Puritan in religion, he was not in sympathy with many of the other early settlers in the Piscataqua region, many of whom were loyal to the church of England. As the proprietary Governor, he favored the union with Puritan Massachusetts Bay Colony, because closely affiliated with the magistrates of the Bay Colony, and had occasion to make frequent trips to Massachusetts. These journeys, doubtless, led to the family acquaintance, which resulted in the marriage of his son Andrew to Hannah, the daughter of Governor Simon Bradstreet and Anne Dudley. The family bible, printed in 1609, has been preserved.

Capt. Thomas Wiggin was appointed agent and superintendent of the Dover plantation in 1631. He had a large tract of land, which lay outside of any organized territory, and was known as Swampscott, an Indian name. The territory is now part of Stratham, N.H., and the records of the town show that a large part of the inhabitants bore the name of Wiggin, down to a very recent date.

Whether or not he came over with Winthrop has not been definitely determined, but he was very intimate with the Massachusetts Bay Governor, who wrote in the highest terms of his ability and worth. That Capt. Wiggin was considered a man of more than ordinary ability and worth, is evidenced by the fact that he was placed in charge of the Upham Plantation, which embraced Dover, Durham, and Stratham, with a portion of Newington and Greenland.

In 1632, he was sent to England in the interests of the colonies. In the records, he is referred to as Governor, and evidently exercised

the full power of colony chief magistrate. In 1645, he was deputy to the General Court from Dover. From 1650 to 1664, he was one of the assistants to the Gov. of Massachusetts.

The given name of his wife was Catherine, family name unknown, and it is supposed that he married her in England, during his visit there in 1632 and 1633.

They had children bapt. Sept. 26, 1641, under the names, Andrew, Mary and Thomas. 1. Andrew, the elder son of Thomas Wiggin, was born in Dover about 1635, married Hannah Bradstreet, (dau. of Gov. Simon and Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet; thy had nine children; ii. Mary; iii. Thomas Jr., born 1640, married Sarah Barefoot, sister of Walter Barefoot, for sometime Deputy Gov. of New Hampshire.

~~2. Thomas~~² Wiggin Jr., (son of Capt. Thomas and Catherine Wiggin), born in 1640, married Sarah Barefoot. Thomas lived on "Captain's Hill", on Low Street on Dover Neck. He and his brother-in-law, Dr. Barefoot (as he then was called) were much engaged in the lumber business, until the Doctor became engaged in political affairs. Then Thomas Wiggin removed to Sandy Beach, Great Bay, where he lived the rest of his life. For a while he and Barefoot were at enmity concerning land affairs on account of the claims set up by the Mason heirs; later they became reconciled, and Barefoot gave him a lot of land by will.

Thomas Wiggin and Sarah (Barefoot) Wiggin had three children: one son and two daughters--Sarah and Katherine.

3. Sarah Wiggin, (daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Barefoot) Wiggin) born 1669, married March 13, 1693, Henry Sherburne of Portsmouth, N.H. For children of Sarah Wiggin and Henry Sherburne of Portsmouth, see Sherburne Genealogy.

HARDY LINE.

Compiled by David Hoyt.

(432.)1. Thomas Hardy of Boston, Ipswich, Rowley, and Bradford, (in his will, he is given as of "Merrimack near Haverhill").

Merrimack was set off from Rowley, and made a distinct township in 1668, name changed to Bradford in 1672. Most members of this family seem to have lived in the eastern part of Bradford, which was constituted a distinct "precinct", or parish, with a second church; in 1726 and 7, and incorporated as the town of Groveland in 1850. He was born about 1605, married Ann-----who was living in 1670. He went with John Winthrop Jr., from Boston in 1633, to begin a plantation at "Agawam"; and was, therefore, one of the first settlers of Ipswich, his name appearing several times on the first book of records.

He removed to Rowley about 1653, and to Bradford, about 1663.

He died Jan. 4, 1677/8, in Bradford; will Dec. 12, 1677; Mar. 26, 1678; wife mentioned, no name given. "Anah, widow of Thomas Hardy" was "received by confession" to the Bradford Church, Nov. 10, 1682.

Children----1. Thomas, born about 1635, married Mercy Tenney;

2. Sarah, b. ----, married July 1661, at Haverhill, William Hutchins of Bradford. Several children on Haverhill and Bradford records, b. 1662-1682. She died Sept. 19, 1684, at Bradford.

3. Mary, b. ---m. about 1665, Samuel Currier, son of Richard of Salisbury, Mass.

4. Joseph, Corporal, born about 1642, died Jan. 11, 1726/7, in Bradford. He was Joseph Sr. after 1695; resided in Bradford and is frequently mentioned in deeds. There is no record of wife or children, and he gave his property in 1723, to his brother Jacob's children, especially Joseph, reserving use for himself till his death.

5. William, b. -----, married May 3, 1678, Ruth Tenney, (2nd) Sarah-----;

6. John, b. about 1646, m (1st) Apr. 2, 1667, Mary Jackman, who d. Dec. 2, 1689;

m. (2nd) Mary (Smith) Burbank, widow of Caleb Burbank;

7. Jacob, b. about 1649, m. Lydia Eaton.

(216.) 2. Thomas Hardy of Bradford, b. about 1635, m. Nov. 22, 1664 in Rowley, Mercy, daughter of Thomas Tenney. She died Aug 15, 1716, at Bradford, aged 72 years. She was admitted to the Bradford church, Nov. 4, 1694 but he not till July 12, 1713. He was Thomas Jr. till 1677/8, after that, Thomas Sr.

He died Feb. 6, 1715/6, at Bradford; will Mar. 23, 1714/5, Mar, 19, 1715/6, Bradford, mentioned wife and seven children. Children were:

1. Ann, b. Apr. 26, 1666, at Rowley; probably died young, not mentioned in will

2. Thomas Jr., b. June 29, 1667, in Bradford; no mention of him in his father's will;

#3. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 11, 1669/70, in Bradford, m. Apr. 10, 1703, Sarah Walker;

4. James, b. Feb. 13, 1672, in Bradford, drowned June 12, 1689;

5. Daniel, b. Apr. 2, 1675;

6. Jacob, b. Mar. 25, 1677, in Bradford;

7. Benjamin, b. Sept. 22, 1679;

8. Ebenezer, b. May 3, 1682, d. July 17,

1682; 9. Isaac, b. Aug. 19, 1683.

10. Hannah, b. Oct. 4, 1686;

11. Sarah, b. June 9, 1689.

(108.) 3. William Hardy of Bradford, son of Thomas and Mercy (Tenney) Hardy, b. About 1635, m. Apr. 10, 1703, at Bradford, Sarah Walker, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Walker Sarah died at Bradford, Sept. 23, 1746, in her 68th year. He died Apr. 14, 1752, at Bradford; administration of estate granted son Thomas Nov. 27, 1752;

William Jr. was received to the Bradford Church Apr. 24, 1720. He was William Jr. till about 1722; after that, William Sr. Children were:

1. Susanna, b. Mar. 8, 1705/6;

2. THOMAS, b. Dec. 15, 1706; Perhaps other children.

(54.)4. Thomas Hardy of Bradford, Beverly, and Woburn, "cordwainer" and "coaster", (he was called gentleman in 1753, and later) b. 1706, m. (first) Nov. 12, 1727, at Bradford, Hannah Ober, daughter of John and Hannah (Woodbury) Ober of Beverly, who died Jan. 7, 1737/8, (BV) aged 32 yrs. and 2mo.; (second) Mary-----. Both were living in Woburn, 1755 to 1759, and he in 1761. He was tertius from 1727-36, Jr., 1736-54.

A Thomas Hardy was received by the Bradford Church, Feb. 7, 1725. See

In deeds, he is mentioned of Bradford till 1735; of Beverly, 1735-41; of Bradford, 1742-1754; of Woburn, 1755-61. Children were:

1. Susanna, b. July 31, 1735, (Bv.) (by first wife) d. Sept. 25, 1735; (Bv.)
2. Hannah, b. June 6, 1740, (by second wife) d. Apr. 18, 1753; (B.)
3. Millicent, b. Oct. 30, 1742, (Bd) 4. Leavitt, b. Dec. 21, 1744 (Bd.);
- 5 JUDITH, b. June 8, 1746; 6. Ammi, b. Jan. 1, 1747/8; Bd.
7. Ishmael, b. Nov. 17, 1749; (Bd.)
8. Asher, b. May 28, 1751; (Bd.).

(27.)5. Judith Hardy, daughter of Thomas Hardy, born June 8, 1746, m. about 1768, Bradstreet Wiggin, son of Bradstreet Wiggin and Phebe Sherbourn, his wife, and grandson of Hon. Andrew Wiggin.

For dates of birth of children --See Wiggin Genealogy.

TENNEY LINE.

INTRODUCTION.

Our English home was Rowley on the Yorkshire Wolds, in the East Riding (a Saxon word signifying third) of the County of Yorkshire, England. It is situated near the great water-way, the river Humber, an estuary of the German Ocean, and is six miles from its south bank, twenty miles from Spurn-Head-on-the-Sea, and three hundred feet elevation above the sea. It is $53^{\circ} 34'$ north latitude, $0^{\circ} 11'$ west longitude, ten miles from the great commercial port of Hull, which lies on the North bank of the river Humber, and is the third port in England in size.

It is six miles southwest of Beverly, to which union of churches it belongs.

In 1852, a letter written by a lawyer residing near Rowley, England, gives the following description of the place: "It is a hamlet containing about a dozen houses, and some fifty or sixty inhabitants, who are engaged in agriculture. It has neither trade nor institutions; with two other hamlets--Hunsley and Bently, it constitutes a parish.

It is delightfully situated on the top of High Hills called Yorkshire Wolds. It is noted as having a good church preferment, the living being worth about fifteen hundred pounds per year, and is almost a sinecure as to labor performed. Hence the gift is sought by clergy who desire leisure and good pay.

It is said that Rev. Ezekiel Rogers was a leading divine in England in his day, and held the charge at Rowley.

It was probably a more important place in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries than now relatively.

The parish has five hamlets embracing 5760 acres; Little Weton, where the chief part of the inhabitants live; Riplingham, Hunsley, Bently, and Rowley, which has a church (St. Peter's) and a rectory, but no inhabitants except the rector, Rev. Henry C. T. Hillyard and his family.

He accepted the charge of the parish in 1852, at which date the only church there, a very old, dilapidated structure was restored by the rector on his going there to reside.

The church is situated a few rods north of the road, one half mile from the station on the Hull and Barnsley Railway, and about thirty-one miles southeast of the old Roman capital York".

In the summer of 1896, Mr Willis R. Tenney VIII. visited Rowley, and took a snap-shot of the church, which dates back five centuries; the Tower is distinctly Norman, a portion of the main building may date back a century earlier.

In the church is an old stone font of the twelfth century, and the workmanship is of much interest.

Mr Tenney was taken about by the rector, Henry C.T. Hillyard, a well-kept man, who died in Sept., 1898.

In 1638, Ezekiel Rogers and some twenty families of his parishioners came over to New England. Their ship was the "John" of London. Rev. Joseph Glover, the "Father of the American Press", was a fellow-passenger, bringing the first printing-press ever shipped to America. The good man "reached his port before the ship made land", but his press came, and is still preserved. (By J.L. Ewell, N.E. Magazine, Sept., 1899, Vol. 21. no. 1, P. 9.) (This corroborated by the best authority.)

Rev. Ezekiel was a man of learning, very devout, possessed of much zeal, and felt keenly the religious persecution of King Charles' order to the clergy to read in church the declaration of sports, in which the king directed that no hindrance should be thrown in the way of those who wished to dance or shoot at the butts (a target) on Sunday afternoon. Puritan Rogers, aggrieved at this and other persecutions, gathered to him in the parish of Rowley, a company, (Thomas Tenney and his wife, Ann formed one family) for the purpose of emigrating to America,

and succeeded in leaving England in the autumn of 1638.

They arrived at Salem, Mass., in Dec. 1638, where the company decided to remain during the winter and seek a settlement. In April 1639, the company were joined by forty families, making sixty families.

A settlement was made at Rowley, Mass.

The place was probably selected on account of its pleasantness, its nearness to the river, and the abundance of thatch that grew upon the river banks.

In colonizing, they formed a community under the direction of their spiritual leader, Rev. Mr. Rogers, known as the "Rogers Plantation"; afterwards, 4 Sept., 1638, the General Court ordered that the "Plantation shalbe called Rowley". (Mass. Colony Records, Vol. 1, p. 27.) (434.) 1.

Thomas Tenney, a member of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers' company from Yorkshire England, arrived at Salem, Mass., in Dec. 1638, and settled at Rowley, Mass, in April, 1639. (Gage's "History of Rowley.")

In a deposition taken at Ipswich, Mass., 4 May, 1680, Mr Tenney testifies in relation to an ox pasture in Rowley, and at that date, he gave his age about sixty-six years. (Ipswich Deeds, 4:329.) This would have made him twenty-four years old, when he emigrated to America with his wife, Ann, who was mentioned in the will of Deacon Thomas Mighill, as "sister Ann Tenney; said will dated 11 June, 1654.

Deacon Mighill of Rowley, Mass., brought with him, wife Ellen, who was buried 12 July, 1640, and the first person buried there. He married (2nd), Ann Parrat, sister to Francis Parrat, who brought with him, beside his wife Elizabeth, his sisters, Ann, who married Deacon Thomas Mighill, and Faith, who married (1st) John Smith, and (2nd) William Law. (Ref. "Early Settlers of Rowley".)

Mrs Tenney was buried 26 Sept., 1657. He married (2nd) 24 Feb., 1658, his second wife, Elizabeth, widow of Francis Parrat of Rowley. It does not appear that they had children.

Mrs Elizabeth Tenney received by bequest of Rev.Ezekiel Rogers 10 pounds in 1660/1. (Essex Deeds,Ipswich,168.)

In the will of Robert Hunter,viz., "to Thomas Tenney I give 10s.,dated 5 6mo.,1647;proved 28 7mo.,1647.(Ipswich Record,Vol.1,leaf 25.)

Thomas Tenney,a witness to the will of John Smith of Rowley,13 July,1661:(on file no.22590)used only one "e" in Tenny.

A survey of the town of Rowley was ordered the 10th of the 11th month A.D.1643; a committee of four freeman were appointed. Freeman were members of the church,tax-payers,voters could hold office,and they only until 1664,when the law was abolished by the General Court.

In this survey of 1643,an acre-and-a-half house-lot on Holmes St.was registered to Thomas Tenney,"bounded on the south side by John Hazeltine's house-lot,and the east end by the street". (Gage.)

It was bounded on the north side by the two-acre house-lot of Robert Haseltine. This lot is now owned and occupied by the Primes,having been purchased of Daniel Tenney by Mark Prime in 1701,and has had a store thereon ever since. It is now bounded on the south by the homestead of George B.Blodgette,Esq.

The house erected by Thomas Tenney Sr.,was torn down by Capt.Daniel N. Prime,in 1838.

"In a Survey of the Several Gates or Commonages belonging vnto The Severall Inhabitants of the Town of Rowley as They are now in possession", taken 4 Feb.,1661,are the following entries to Thomas Tenney,and his wife Elizabeth:"Thomas Tenney as to an acre and halfe lot and one gate given by the towne,two and a halfe purchased of francis parrat,one gate purchased of the town,one halfe gate To Elizabeth Tenney allias parrat as belonging to francis parrat's two two Acre lot,seaven gates vnsold purchased of William hobson sixe gates". In 1667,by division of the Island marshes,he received land.(Gage,347/8).

In 1670,by division of Merrimack land,he received land.(Gage,347/8).

In a division of 1673/4, he received land. (Gage, 138.)

There was no settlement on the lot northwest of Simon's Brook, until after the day of Thomas Tenney Senior. (Blodgette) This lot is one half mile east of Long Hill.

The town records in Oct. 22, 1677, style him ensign; marshall in 1653-1666; warner of town meetings, 1650-53-60-61-66; overseer of plains, 1656-64-71; selectman, 1660-61-70; viewer of fences, highways, and chimneys, 1669; constable, 1665-6; tithingman, 1680; in 1660, on committee to see about the preservation of fire-wood, (Gage, p. 144.), 1674-77, concerned in the affairs of Rev. Mr Shepard, (Gage, p. 76.).

In 1667, appointed to see that the Sabbath be duly observed. (Gage, P. 151) In 1680, appointed inspector of ten families. (Gage, p. 152.)

Several records of intervening years are lost, and there no records of admission to the church for a period of twenty-six years.

The church record may have been lost in the conflagration of Rev. Mr Rogers' house. Thomas Tenney is in the list of church members under date of 1669, and may have been long a member.

The last years of his life were passed in Bradford, Mass., as seen by a deed, viz., "Thomas Tenney of Bradford (a gift) To Eldest son John Tenney of Bradford, sixty acres of land in Bradford, now in the possession of John Wood, also three acres of Meadow at "Crane Pond" in Rowley, also six acres---also one and one fourth acres---also six acres and 2 cow-gates"; dated 15 June, 1694. (Essex Deeds, 13:119.)

He died in Bradford, 20 Feb. 1699/70, and is buried in the Old Cemetery. This old burying-ground was used in the first settlement of the town, and remained the only cemetery until 1723, when the East Parish, (now the town of Groveland) burial-ground was opened.

The children of Thomas and Ann (Mighill) Tenney were:

1. John, b. at Rowley, Dec. 4, 1640;
2. Hannah, b. at Rowley, Mar. 15, 1642;

3. MERCY, b. at Rowley, June 17, 1644;
4. Thomas, b. at Rowley, Mar. 16, 1648;
5. James, b. at Rowley, Mar. 15, 1650;
- 6 Daniel, b. at Rowley, Mar. 16. 1653.

This Genealogy compiled by M.J.Tenney.

William Tenney (brother of Thomas) and his wife Katharine came over the next year (1639) and settled in the same place. As these parents had but one son Samuel, who died Aug. 1, 1660, at the age of ten years, thus preventing any transmission of the name, the descent of all the family on the continent is derived from Thomas and Ann.

Note. Rowley, Mass., is situated thirty-two miles from Boston, via the Eastern Railroad, with a station about one mile eastward from the village. It received its name from Rowley, Yorkshire, England, where Ezekiel Rogers and some of his people had lived. It was incorporated the 4th of Sept. 1639, and then embraced Bradford, Groveland, Georgetown, and Boxford.

(217.) 2. Mercy Tenney, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Mighill) Tenney, born at Rowley, June 17, 1644, married Nov. 22, 1664, Thomas Hardy, son of Thomas and Anah Hardy.

see Hardy Genealogy.

WALKER LINE.

1. Thomas Walker of Boston, married Anne and died July 2, 1659.

He was a brick-burner. His wife survived him. Children:

i. Elizabeth, born 1650; ii. John, born 1652; iii. Ann, born 1654, died 1655; iv. Samuel, born 1656; vi. Ann, again, born 1659.

Thomas was perhaps the oldest, and removed to Sudbury. He was administrator of his father's estate. (Ref.--Walker Family, by J.B.R. Walker, page 408,)

2. John² Walker, (Thomas¹,) son of Thomas and Ann Walker, born Mar. 15, 1652, married Mar. 12, 1678/9, Elizabeth Woodbury, (daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth Woodbury) born Apr. 28, 1657.

John Walker and Elizabeth Woodbury had two daughters:--i. Sarah, born in 1779, who married Apr. 16, 1703, at Bradford, Mass., Deacon (William³ Hardy, (Thomas², Thomas¹,) son of Thomas and Mercy (Tenney) Hardy; according to Bradford Records, Sarah¹ (Walker) Hardy died Sept. 23, 1746, at Bradford, in her 68th year;

ii. Eunice Walker, according to Bradford Records, her birth was registered as Aug. 29, 1681; also the death of Sarah (Walker) Hardy as given above. Sarah Walker was bapt. Jan. 5, 1683.

Will of Humphrey Woodbury, 11 Oct. 1656, mentions daughter Elizabeth and granddaughter Sarah Walker. Elizabeth (Woodbury) Walker mentioned in her mother's will, Sept., 1689. (Bradford Vital Records) Deaths:--"Dea William Hardy died Sept. 23, 1746.

3. Sarah³ Walker, (John², Thomas¹,) daughter of John and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Walker,) born in 1779, married Apr, 10, 1703, Deacon William³ Hardy, (Thomas², Thomas¹,) (son of Thomas and Mercy (Tenney) Hardy) who was born Jan. 11, 1669/70, and died Apr. 14, 1752, at Bradford, Mass. Bradford Record say Sarah (Walker) Hardy, died Sept. 23, 1746, at Bradford, Mass., in her 68th year.

For children of Sarah Walker and Deacon William Hardy, see Hardy Genealogy.

WOODBURY LINE.

(436.)1. John Woodbury, the immigrant ancestor, came from Somersetshire, England, about 1624/5, in the interests of the Dorchester Company, which established itself at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, Mass., at or shortly before that period.

Perhaps no better or clearer account can be given of his earlier connection with the company as its agent, than to give in full the deposition of his son Humphrey, who accompanied him thither on his second voyage. This deposition was given to disprove Mason's claim to extensive tracts of land in Mass., and New Hampshire, under date of Feb. 16, 1680/1.

"Humphrey Woodbury, Beverly, aged seventy-two, testifies, "that when I lived in Somersetshire in England, I remember that my father, John Woodbery (since deceased) did about 56 years agoe remove for new England & I then traveled with him as far as Dorchester, (Eng.) & I understood that my said father came to new England by order of a company caled Dorchester company (among whome mr White of Dorchester in England was an active instrument) & that my father and the company with him brought cattle & other things to Cape Ann for plantation work & there built an house & kept theire cattle & sett up fishing & afterwards some of them removed to a neck of land ealled Salem.

And after about three year's absence my said father returned to England & made us acquainted with waht settlement they had made in new England & that he was sent back by some that Intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann, to further this designe after about half a years stay in England, my father returned to new England & brought me with him; wee arrived at the place now caled Salem in or about the month of June, 1628; where wee found several persons that said they were sevants to the Dorchester Company & had built another house for them at Salem besides that at Cape Ann.

The latter end of that summer, 1628, John Endicott Esq. came over as gov

ernor, declaring his power from a company of pattentees in or about London; & that they had bought the houses boates & servants which belonged to the Dorchester Co. and that he sd Endicott had power to receive them which accordingly he did take possession of; when we settled the Indians never then molested us in our improvements or sitting downe either on Salem or Beverly side of the ferry, but showed themselves very glad of our company & came & planted by us & oftentimes came to us for shelter saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians up in the country: and wee did shelter them when they fled to us and wee had therre free leave to build & plant where wee have taken up lands; the same year, or the next after, wee came to Salem, wee cut hay for the cattel wee brought over on that side of the ferry now caled Beverly: & have kept our Possession there ever since by cutting hay or thatch or timber & boards & by laying out lotts for tillage: & sometime after building & dwelling heere, where, with others have lived about 40 years.

In all this time of my being in new England, I never heard that Mr Mason took possession here, disbursted estate upon. or layd claime to this place of ours, save the discourse of a claim within this year or two."

John Woodbury was admitted freeman in 1630, and was deputy to the General Court from 1635 to 1638. In 1635, John was appointed one of the committee to lay out lands. In the year in which Harvard College was established, 1636, Capt. Endicott, in behalf of Colonel John Humphries, presented a motion to the General Court to set off some lands beyond Forest river for the erection of a college there, Woodbury was appointed on the committee of six to view the lands, in 1637, he was elected selectman, and continued in that office until his death, being present at every meeting.

He and his wife Agnes were among the original members of the first church of Salem, in 1629. His will was proved Feb. 8, 1642/3, but is not preserved. He was probably about sixty years old at the time of his death.

- Children.-----;
1. Humphry, b. in England, 1607, (by former marriage)
 2. John, resided in Beverly, called Sen.;
 3. Hannah, bapt. Dec..23.1636;
 4. Abigail, bapt. Nov.12,1637, m. John Hill;
 5. Peter, bapt. Sept.19,1640, (b. June 19,1640, according to Savage)

(218.)2. Humphrey Woodbury, son of John Woodbury, was born in England, in 1607. He and six others were granted a half-acre each at Winter Harbor, for fishing trade, and to build upon.

In 1636, he received a grant of forty acres of land, and Jan.29,1636/7, forty acres more. He was called "fisherman" in the deeds of various parcels of land that he bought. He married Elizabeth-----, who made her will May 1,1689. It was proved Nov.26,1689, mentioning her two grandchildren: Peter, son of John Woodbury, and Peter, son of William, to both of whom, she gave 10 shillings, because they were named for her son Peter, who was killed by the Indians, in King Philip's War, under Capt. Lathrop; two daughters Susanna (Tenney) and Christian Trask, to whom she gave a legacy of twenty shillings each, and daughter Elizabeth Walker, Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker, her friends were named as overseers of her will.

- Children.----1 John, bapt. Oct.24,1641;
2. Isaac, bapt. Feb.4,1643/4, d. Mar.11,1725;
 3. Humphrey, bapt. Mar.8,1646/7, d. Apr. 9,1727;
 4. Thomas, b. about 1649; 5. Susanna, b. Feb.4,1648/9, m. Dec.2, John Tenney, son of Thomas and Ann Tenney;
 6. William, bapt. May 4,1651;
 7. Peter, b. Mar.28,1653, killed in 1675; 8. Richard, b. Feb.,1654/5, d.1690, on return from Canada Expedition.

9. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 28, 1657, m. John Walker of Boston;

10. Christian, b. Apr. 20, 1661; suicide; married Apr. 20, 1679, John Trask.

(109.)3. Elizabeth Woodbury, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth Woodbury, born Apr. 28, 1657, m. Mar. 12, 1678, John Walker of Boston.

Children.---- 1. Sarah, b. 1678, bapt. May 1, 1683, m. Apr. 10, 1703, William Hardy;

died at Bradford, 1746, in her 68th year;

2. Eunice Walker, b. Aug. 29, 1681, m. Dec. 8, 1700, Thomas Bailey.

Sarah Walker, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Walker, m. William Hardy.

See Hardy Genealogy.

LEAVITT LINE.

JOHN LEAVITT, IMMIGRANT ANCESTOR.

FROM HISTORY OF HINGHAM, by LINCOLN, VOL. 2, PAGE 428.

John Leavitt, an early emigrant to New England, was a resident of Dorchester in 1634, says the Genealogical Dictionary of Mr. Savage.

He soon came and settled in Hingham, however, and in 1636 had a grant of a house-lot, which was bounded by John Parker, Joseph Hull, William Calyle, and the Training Field: i.e.--on Leavitt Street, in the vicinity of the locality known as "over the Delaware".

He was made a freeman, 1636; was a deacon in the church for many years; representative at the General Court, 1656, and 1664.

Selectman, 1661, 1663, 1665, 1668, 1672, 1674, and 1675, and frequently employed on the business of the town.

The name of his first wife, who died July 4, 1646, does not appear on Hingham records. The name of his second wife, whom he married December 16, 1646, was Sarah Gilman, daughter of Edward Gilman.

She died May 26, 1700. He died Nov. 20, 1691, aged 83 years.

In his will of November 30, 1689, proved Jan. 27, 1691/2, he is called "taylor". In that document, liberal bequests are made to wife Sarah, and to his nine children and three grandchildren.

Children, born in Hingham; by his first wife:-- i. John, born 1637, m. June 27, 1664, Bathsheba, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart; John died soon after, and his widow married (2nd) Nov. 19, 1674, Joseph Turner; ii. Hannah Leavitt, bapt. Apr. 7, 1639, m. July 19, 1659, John Lobdell of Hull, and died Apr. 23, 1662;

iii. Samuel, bapt. Apr. 1641, removed to Exeter; iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Apr. 8, 1644, m. March 25, 1667, Samuel Judkins; v. Jeremiah, bapt. March 1, 1645; removed to Rochester;

Children of John Leavitt, immigrant ancestor, by second wife, Sarah Gilman:---vi. Israel, bapt. Apr. 23, 1645, m. Lydia Jackson; died Dec. 25, 1696; vii. Moses, bapt. Aug. 12, 1650, removed to Exeter, N.H., died 1731; viii. Josiah, b. May 4, 1653, m. Margaret Johnson, died, 1731; ix. Nehemiah, b. Jan. 22, 1656, m. Alice-----; x. Sarah, b. Feb. 25, 1658/9, m. (1st), Nehemiah Clapp; (2nd) Samuel Howe; xi. Mary, b. June 12, 1661, m. Benjamin Bates; xii. Hannah, 2nd., b. March 20, 1663/4, m. Joseph Loring, d. Oct. 1, 1728; xiii. Abigail, b. Dec. 9, ;667, m. Jan. 20, 1686, Isaac Lassel; m. (2nd) Isaac Johnson of Hingham. (Through her last marriage she became an ancestor in the Stowe Line, one of the branches in the Wood Genealogy. M.W.B.)

2. Moses² Leavitt, (John¹,) spn of John and Sarah (Gilman) Leavitt, bapt. Aug. 12, 1650, removed to Exeter, N.H.; m. Oct. 26, 1681, Dorothy³ Dudley, (Rev. Samuel², Gov. Thomas¹,) daughter of Rev. Samuel & Elizabeth (-----) Dudley, (third wife); exact date of birth unknown. Children of Moses Leavitt and Dorothy Dudley, all born in Exeter, N.H., are as follows: i. Moses³ Leavitt, (Moses², John¹,) who m. (1st) Sarah Leavitt, probably a daughter of Samuel Leavitt of Exeter, his father's brother; m. (2nd) Anne Parker; died Feb. 19, 1753; ii. Timothy, who m. Anne Lyford, daughter of Francis; iii. Stephen of Brentwood, N.H.; died 1754/5; iv. Joseph, sometime of Exeter of N.H., b. Mar. 23, 1699, died at

Deerfield, N.H., in 1792; married Mary Wasleigh mentioned in his deed, 1765; v. John of Exeter, had the homestead of his father, died in 1768; vi. Dudley of Exeter, lived on the Creighton place, died in 1776; vii. Hannah, who married -----Gilman; viii. Sarah, m. Stephen Lyford, son of Francis 1st of Exeter; ix. Elizabeth married p-----Fifield; x. Dorothy lived on the homestead, unmarried; xi. There was also a mary, who died early, unmarried.

The following data regarding the history of Moses Leavitt of Exeter, son of John, the immigrant ancestor, can be found in the "History of the Dudley Family, by Dean Dudley, Vol. 2, page 792.

" John Farmer, Esq., the late eminent antiquary, says: Samuel and Moses Leavitt, sons of Deacon John, settled in Exeter, N.H., and were living there in 1683. Of their numerous descendants, were the late Gen. Moses Leavitt, for seven years senator in the General Court, Thomas Leavitt Esq., and Dudley Leavitt the astronomer and mathematician of New Hampshire. Lincoln's History of Hingham says of Deacon John Leavitt: 'The tradition is that he ran away from England at nineteen, being an apprentice to a tailor.'"

"Dorothy Dudley married Moses Leavitt of Exeter, N.H., Oct. 26, 1681.

Mr. Leavitt was a son of Deacon John Leavitt of Hingham, Mass. MOS
His father was born in Scotland, 1608. was a tailor, settled at Hingham about 1636. Deacon John's first wife, "Sarah", died July, 4, 1646; his second wife, Sarah Gilman, died in 1700. Deacon John died Nov. 20, 1691, aged 83, at his homestead on Leavitt Street. Hingham was mostly owned in 1827, by his descendants

through his sons Israel and Josiah Leavitt. His will mentions his six sons and four daughters.

His son Moses settled at Exeter with the Gilmans and Folsoms, who were also from Hingham. He was a land-surveyor, or civil-engineer, as it is now often called. A writer in the Exeter News Letter, about 1848, whose name was Dearborn living in Exeter, thus describes Moses Leavitt and several of his descendants. 'Moses, the Lot-Layer, lived where the late Susy Leavitt lived. He married a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Dudley, in 1681 and had twelve children and died in 1730 or 1731, aged about 82 years. His son John lived on his homestead and died in 1764. Dudley lived on the Creighton Place and died in 1765. Daniel and Stephen lived in Brentwood and died about 1764/5. Joseph lived on the edge of Kensington a part of his life. His son, Joseph resided where the late James Folsom lived. Dudley Leavitt, the Almanac-Maker, is his descendant. Another son of Moses, the Lot-Layer, was Moses Leavitt Esq. of Stratham, (ancestor in the Wood Line.--M.W.B.) One of his daughters married Stephen Lyford, son of Francis 1st. The descendants and family of the Lot-Layer have always been noted for longevity.

John, son of Moses, had a daughter, who married a Creighton, who lived to be 100 years old, whose daughter lived also to be of the same age. Many have lived to be 80 years old'

Moses Leavitt was one of the most prominent citizens of Exeter, and, perhaps, I might say of New Hampshire. He was often one of the selectmen, moderator of town-meetings, representatives to the Provincial Assembly, etc. He was a member of the first church organized, his pew being second only to Judge Kinsley Hall, and he had extensive

grants of land from the town for his useful services. He died in 1730/31, aged 82." Ref. (The Dudley Genealogy, Vol.2, page 793, compiled by Dean Dudley.)

3. Moses Leavitt³ Jr., (Moses², John¹,) son of Moses and Dorothy (Dudley) Leavitt, married (1st) Sarah Leavitt, his cousin and (probably the daughter of his father's brother Samuel; he married (2nd) Anne Parker, at Bradford, Jan. 27, 1740. This second wife survived him and is mentioned in his will. He was born at Exeter, N.H. His will is dated 1754; proved Feb. 26, of that year. He appoints his son Dudley Leavitt, the sole executor of his will. This was Rev. Dudley Leavitt of Salem, Mass. He mentions no child, but bequeaths his property to his said son, Dudley, calling him of Salem, especially the lands given him by his father Moses and his mother Sarah, deceased, by deed, dated May 27, 1740.

He also makes bequests to Leavitt Hardy and Ami Hardy, (his two grandsons, children of Mary Leavitt, his daughter,) sons of Thomas Hardy of Bradford; and his two daughters, Sarah Thurston and Love Chase; Caleb and Thomas Rawlins, sons of Caleb of Stratham, and also of his daughter Ruth; and his own two daughters-in-law (step-daughters, for they were the children of his second wife, Anne Parker, by a former marriage), Annie and Martha Parker. Children of Moses Jr. and Sarah Leavitt, probably all born in Stratham, N.H.:--

- i. Mary, born about 1706, m. in 1739, for his second wife, Thomas Hardy of Bradford, Mass., (son of William and Sarah (Walker) Hardy;
- ii. Sarah, married-----Thurston; iii. Love, married Thomas⁴ Chase, (Ensign Jonathan³, Thomas², Aquilla¹,) about 1740.

They lived in Stratham, N.H. Thomas Chase was born in Stratham, June 26, 1720; died there Jan. 15, 1757; was accidentally shot by his nine

year old son Jonathan, in Stratham, Jan. 15, 1757. Love (Leavitt) Chase was born in 1817; she died in Stratham, Nov. 27, 1802, nearly 85.

iv. Rev. Dudley Leavitt, Harvard College, 1739, of Stratham, executor of his father's estate, settled in Salem, Mass. He died in 1762. His wife was Mary Pickering, whom he married Oct. 17, 1751;

v. Ruth Leavitt married Caleb Rawlings, who died in 1766; his sons, Caleb and Thomas were mentioned in the wills of their grandfather, Moses Leavitt Jr. and their uncle Stephen Leavitt, of Stratham, N.H.;

vi. Stephen of Stratham made his will June 1, 1749, which was proved June 28, 1749. His wife's name was "Alice", to whom he gave all his household goods. He had no children; He gave to his brother, Dudley Leavitt of Salem, a lot of land, and made bequests to his two sisters, Sarah Thurston and Love Chase; also to Leavitt Hardy and Ami Hardy, sons of Thomas Hardy of Bradford; to Caleb Rollins and Thomas Rollins (Rawlings), sons of Caleb Rollins of Stratham, (and also of his sister Ruth Leavitt); and to his two sister-in-laws, (step-sisters, for they were the daughters of his step-mother by a former marriage) Anne Parker and Martha Parker: ie. to Anne Parker, 30 pounds and to Martha Parker, 30 pounds. He makes his brother, Dudley Leavitt the sole executor.

4. Mary⁴ Leavitt, (Moses³ Jr., Moses², John¹,) daughter of Moses Jr. and Sarah Leavitt, (Samuel², John¹,) born, 1706, died, according to Woburn, Mass. Records, July 7, 1793, aged 87 years. She married about 1739, Thomas⁴ Hardy, (William³, Thomas², Thomas¹) (son of William and Sarah (Walker) Hardy,) who was born Dec. 15, 1706.

For children of Mary Leavitt and Thomas Hardy, see Hardy Lineage.

GILMAN LINE.

1. Edward Gilman of Caston, County Norfolk, England, married there June 22, 1550, Rose Rysse, and by his Will dated Feb. 5, 1573, and proved July 7, 1573, devised his mansion house at Caston to his eldest son John, and his other estates to his three sons and five daughters.

His widow married John Snell at Caston, Apr. 3, 1578, and was buried there Oct. 3, 1613. His sons were: i. John; ii. Robert, bapt. July 10, 1559, married Mary; iii. Lawrence, bapt. July 13, 1561, married Elizabeth James.

2. Robert Gilman of Caston, baptized there July 10, 1559, married Mary-----, who was buried there Mar. 9, 1618; enfeoffed his son John with lands there Mar. 2, 1631; and was buried there Mar. 6, 1631. His sons were: i. Robert of Hingham, who married (1st) May 14, 1611, Rose Howes, and (2nd) Mary; ii. Edward, who married Mary Clark; iii. Lawrence, bapt. Dec. 1, 1594; iv. John, bapt. Feb. 28, 1598.

3. Edward Gilman of Caston, married at Hingham in County Norfolk, England, June 3, 1614, Mary Clark; left Gravesend with his wife, three sons, two daughters and three servants, and his son-in-law, John Foulsham, with his wife and two servants, on the ship Diligent of Ipswich, Capt. John Martin, Apr. 26, 1638; reached Boston in New England, Aug. 10, 1638; settled at Hingham; was a proprietor there, and became freeman, Mar. 13, 1638/9; conveyed his house and land on Bachelor Row, with other lands to his son-in-law, Daniel Cushing, Oct. 14, 1652; and having removed first to Rehoboth of which he was

grantee in 1641, and afterward to Ipswich, where he was selectman in 1649, settled at Exeter, N.H., after 1652; and died there before Feb. 10, 1655, when letters of administration upon his estate was issued to his widow. Mary (Clark) Gilman died at Hingham, June 22, 1681. Their children, bapt. at Hingham, in England, came to New England. They were: i. Mary, bapt. Aug. 6, 1615, married John Foulsham; ii. Edward, bapt. Dec. 26, 1617, who married a daughter of Richard Smith of Ipswich and settled at Exeter, N.H.; iii. Sarah, bapt. Dec. 26, 1617, (twin of Edward), married for his second wife, Deacon John Leavitt; iv. Lydia, married Jan. 19, 1645, Daniel Cushing; v. John, born Jan. 10, 1624, married June 20, 1657, Elizabeth Treworgye; settled at Exeter, N.H., and was councillor under the royal charter of New Hampshire and speaker of its House of Representatives; vi. Moses, bapt. Mar. 11, 1630, married Elizabeth Hersie.

4. Sarah Gilman, (daughter of Edward³ and Mary (Clark) Gilman) bapt. at Hingham, England, Dec. 26, 1617, came with her father to New England in 1638; married for his second wife, Dec. 16, 1646, Deacon John Leavitt of Hingham, Mass.

For children of John Leavitt, immigrant ancestor and Sarah Gilman; see Leavitt Genealogy.

Of the thirteen children of Deacon John Leavitt, Moses, (the 7th) and Abigail, (the 13th), belong in the ancestral lines of the compiler.

DUDLEY ANCESTRY * * * SECOND LINE.

1. Governor Thomas Dudley, whose history has been fully given heretofore in the Wood Genealogy, figures again as the immigrant ancestor of the following line: namely as the father of Rev. Samuel Dudley, also a forebear in the Wood Lineage.

2. Rev. Samuel Dudley, (son of Thomas Dudley and Dorothy Yorke) was born in Northamptonshire, England, about 1608, while his father was clerk of Judge Nicholls, and died February 10, 1683, at Exeter, N.H. He came with his father to America in the Arbella in 1630.

He was married in 1632, to Mary, the daughter of Gov. Winthrop.

He built a house at Cambridge, near the corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn Streets. He removed to Ipswich in 1633, in company with his father. He founded with others the town of Salisbury in 1638.

He was associate judge for the year 1649. He represented Salisbury in the General Court in 1642, 1643, 1644 and 1645. He was associate judge for the year 1649, with Richard Bellingham and Samuel Simonds for the county of Norfolk.

His wife Mary, after eleven years of companionship with him, died Apr. 12, 1643, at Salisbury. He married (2nd) in 1643, Mary, dau. (perhaps) of Byley of Sarum, England, and sister of Mr. Henry Byley of Salisbury, Mass. Mr Dudley was pastor at Exeter, N.H., in 1650. He asked the town in 1655, to reduce his salary, it being a year of hardship and misfortune.

In 1659, he preached at Portsmouth, N.H., upon invitation, and received a call to settle there, with an offer of eighty pounds a year, which he declined, and continued at Exeter, at a smaller salary.

He took an interest in mills and farming. Dean Dudley says that "he seems to have been the first in this country to attempt to improve the breed of horses, cattle and sheep."

He met with the loss of his second wife in 1651, and later married his last wife, Elizabeth, (family name unknown) He had eighteen children. He seems to have retained public confidence to the age of seventy-five years, and died with the affectionate regard of all who knew him, and his memory has been kindly cherished by every writer since his day.

Rev. Samuel Dudley had five children by his first wife, Mary Winthrop:--- i. Thomas; ii. John, bapt. at Boston, June 28, 1635, died young; iii. Samuel, bapt. at Cambridge, Aug. 2, 1639, died in 1643; iv. Margaret died young; v. Ann, wife of Edward Hilton, Esq. (Thomas, the eldest son was baptized Mar. 9, 1634, at Boston where his mother was a member of the church, although living in Cambridge. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1651. He died unmarried at Boston, Nov. 7, 1655m aged a little over 21 years.)

 Children of second wife, Mary Byerly:----i. Hon. Judge Theophilus born Oct. 31, 1644, unmarried died in 1713; ii. Mary, born Apr. 2, 1646, died Dec. 28, same year; iii. Byerly Esq., born Sept. 27, 1647, married Oct. 25, 1682, Elizabeth Gilman, (Moses², Edward¹,); iv. Mary, born Jan. 6, 1649/50, married at Beverly, Jan. 24, 1675, Samuel Hardy, son of Mr. Robert Hardy of London;

v. Thomas married "Mary", and died in 1714; not known to have children:

Children of Rev. Samuel Dudley by third wife, Elizabeth-----:

i. Stephen; ii. James; iii. Timothy; iv. Samuel;
 v. Elizabeth, born in 1652; vi Abigail, m. Mr Watson of Northampton;

vii. Dorothy, married Oct. 26, 1681, Moses² Leavitt, son of Deacon John Leavitt, immigrant ancestor.

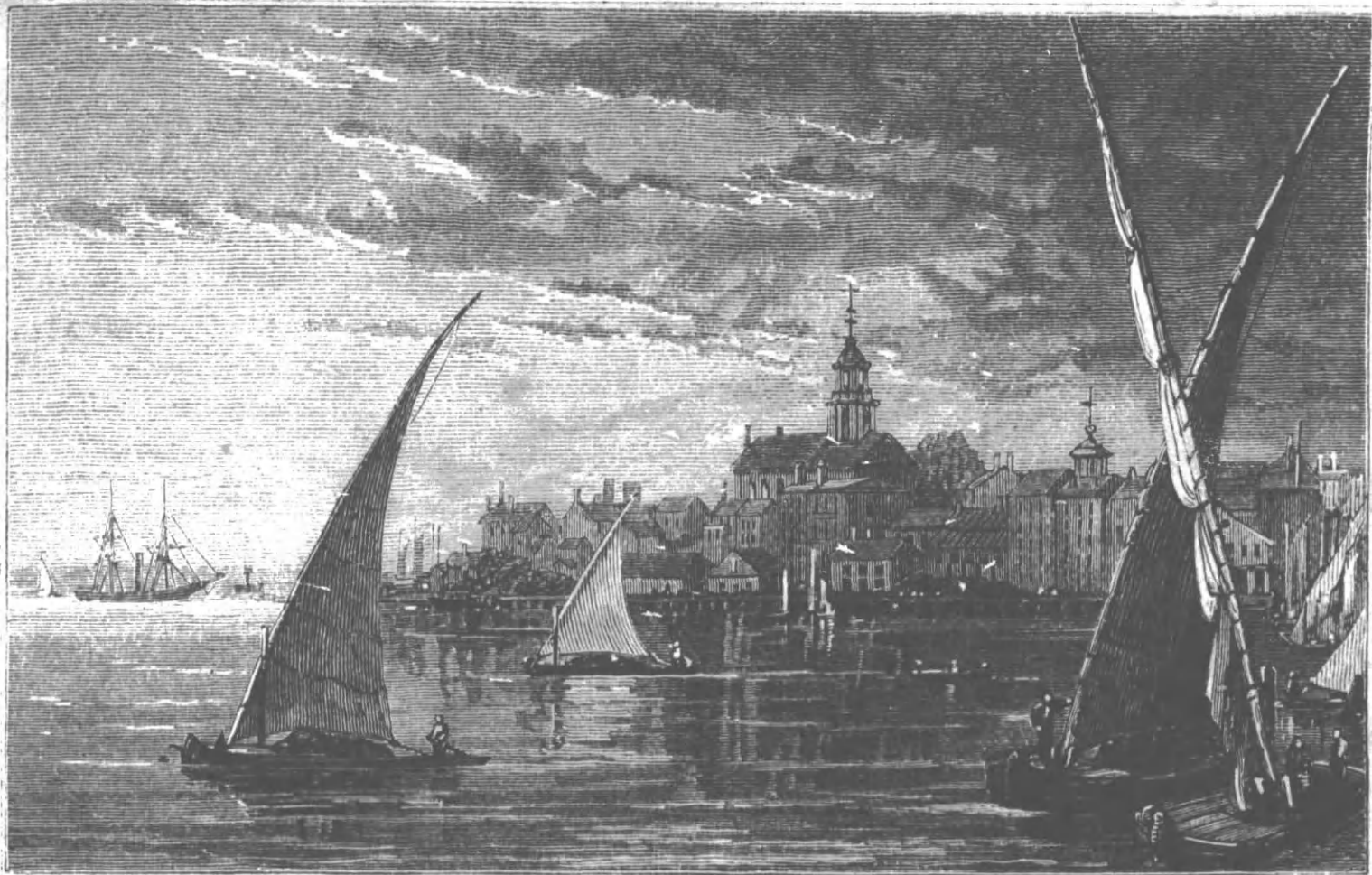
viii. Rebecca married (perhaps) Stephen Lyford, son of Francis.

3. Dorothy³ Dudley (Rev. Samuel², Gov. Thomas¹),(daughter of Rev. Samuel Dudley and Elizabeth,(third wife) Dudley),married Oct. 26, 1681, Moses² Leavitt of Exeter, N.H.. This couple had twelve children, whose names are given in the Leavitt Ancestry.

(Note.--"Besides his descendants of the name of Dudley, there are numerous families in New Hampshire and elsewhere, who trace their descent from Rev. Samuel Dudley of Exeter.

Among his descendants were the wife of Gen. Henry Dearborn; the wife of Rev. John Moody; the wife of John Burgen; the wife of Gov. James Sullivan; the grandmother of Tobias Lear, George Washington's secretary; and also the mother of Gov. Langdon.")

For a long list of descendants of Rev. Samuel Dudley, see Exeter News Letter, August 31, 1846.



PORTSMOUTH, NEW HAMPSHIRE.

THE OLD CEMETERIES OF PORTSMOUTH, NEW HAMPSHIRE.

AN EXTRACT TAKEN FROM A DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN, WRITTEN
BY T. B. ALDRICH, AND FOUND IN HARPER'S MAGAZINE OF OCT. 1874.

Many of our Ancestors lived and died here.

Portsmouth is rich in grave-yards--they seem to be a New England specialty--ancient and modern. Among the old burial-places the one attached to St. John's Church is perhaps the most interesting. It has not been permitted to fall into ruin, like the old cemetery at the Point of Graves. When a head-stone here topples over, it is kindly lifted up and set on its feet again, and encouraged to do its duty. If it utterly refuses, and isn't shamming decrepitude, it has its face sponged, and is allowed to rest and sun itself against the wall of the church with a row of other exempts. The trees are kept pruned, the grass trimmed, and here and there is a rose-bush drooping with a weight of modest pale roses, as becomes a rose-bush in a church-yard.

The place has about it an indescribably soothing atmosphere of respectability and comfort. Here rest the remains of the principal and loftiest in rank in their generation of the citizens of Portsmouth prior to the Revolution--staunch, royalty-loving governors, counselors, and secretaries of the Province of New Hampshire, all snugly gathered under the motherly wing of the Church of England. It is almost impossible to walk anywhere without stepping on a governor. You grow haughty in spirit after a while, and scorn to tread on any thing less than one of his Majesty's Colonels^a or Secretary under the crown.

Here are the tombs of the Atkinsons, the Jaffreys, the Sherburnes, the Sheafes, the Marshes, the Mannings, the Gardners, and others of the quality. All around you underfoot are tumbled-in coffins, with here and there a rusty sword atop, and faded escutcheons, and crumbling armorial devices.

You are moving in the very best society.

" POINT OF GRAVES".

Turning down ~~the~~ lane on your left, a few rods beyond Liberty Bridge, you reach a spot known as the Point of Graves, chiefly interesting as showing what a grave-yard may come to if it last long enough.

In 1671, one Captain John Pickering ceded to the town a piece of ground on this neck for burial purposes. It is an odd-shaped lot, comprising about half an acre, inclosed by a crumbling red brick wall, two or three feet high, with wood capping. The place is overgrown with thistles, rank grass and fungi; the black slate head-stones have mostly fallen over; those that still make a pretense of standing, slant to every point of the compass, and look as if they were being blown this way and that by a mysterious gale, which leaves everything else untouched; the mounds have sunk to the common level, and the old under-ground tombs have collapsed. Here and there among the moss and weeds, you can pick out some name that shines in the history of the early settlement; hundreds of the flower of the colony lie here, but the known and the unknown, gentle and simple, mingle their dust on a perfect equality now.

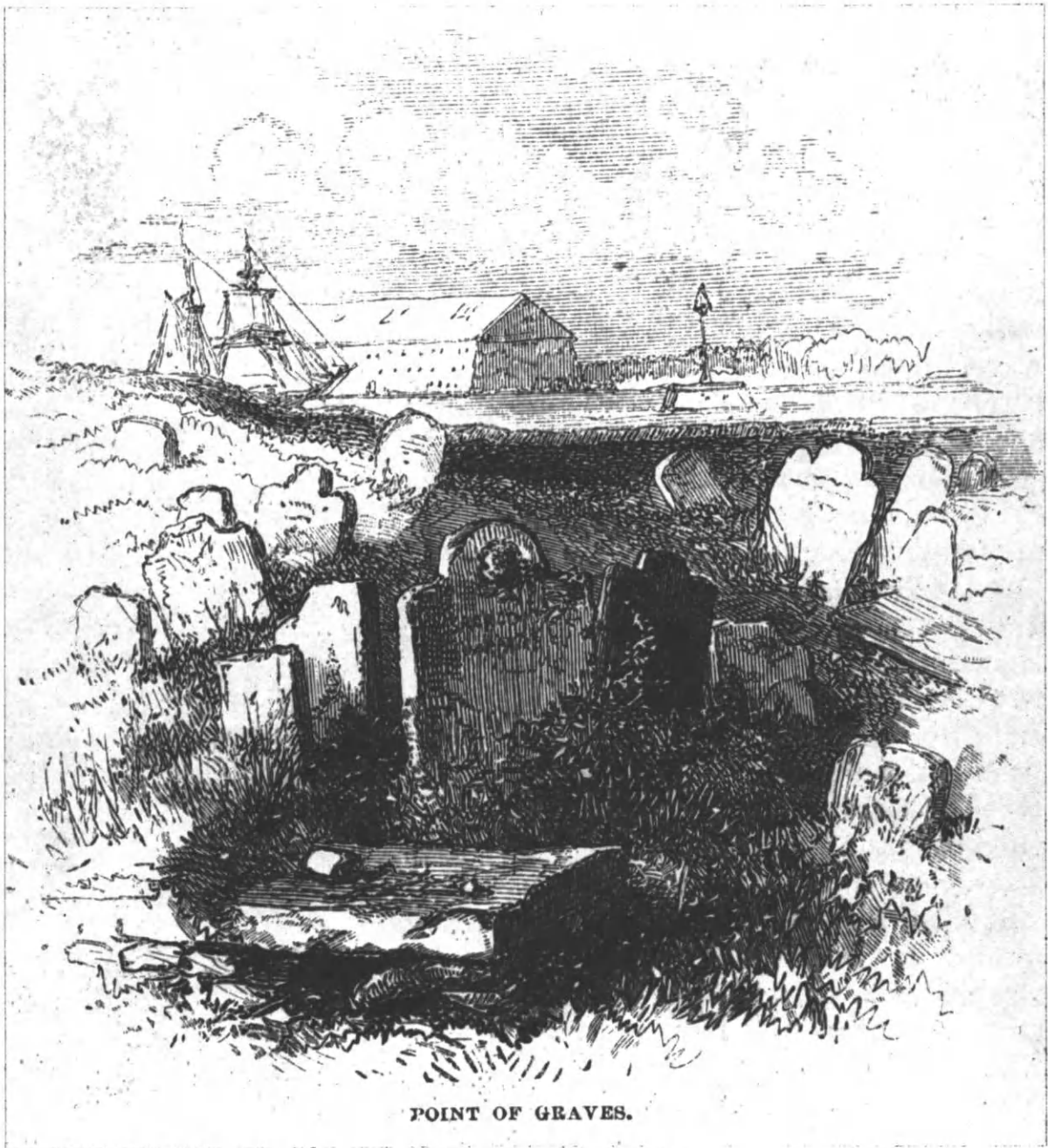
The marble that once bore a haughty coat of arms is as smooth as the humblest slate stone guiltless of heraldry. The lion and the unicorn, wherever they appear on some cracked slab, are very much tamed by time. The once fat-faced cherubs, with wing at either cheek, are the merest skeletons now. Pride, pomp, grief, and remembrance are all at an end. No reverent feet come here, no tears fall here; the old grave-yard itself is dead. A more dismal, uncanny spot than this at twilight would be hard to find.

It is noticed that when the boys pass it after night-fall, they always go by whistling with a gayety that is perfectly hollow.

Inscription on one of the grave-stones in the Point of Graves.

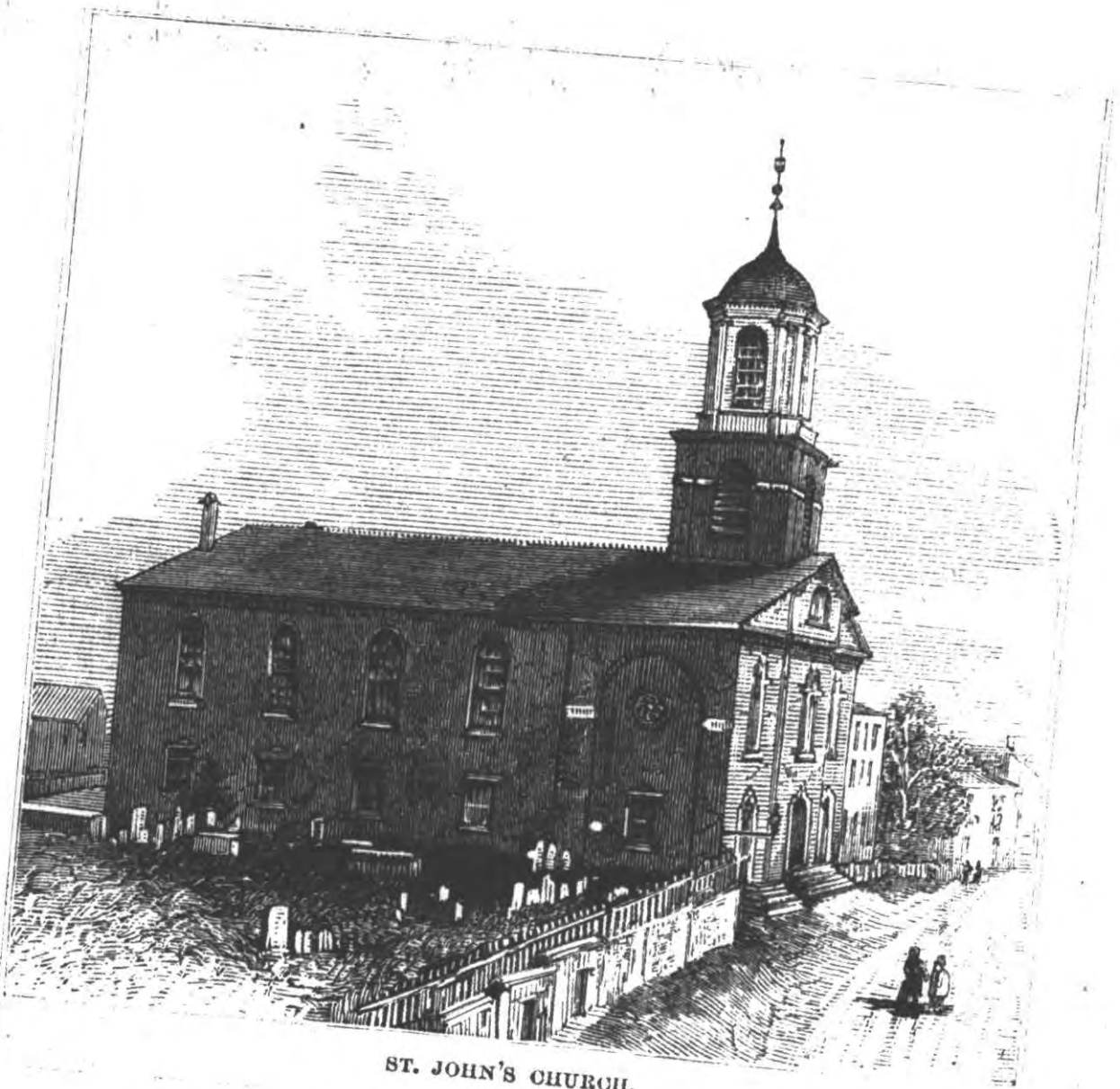
"Alis, ye wife of Edw^d. Ayers dyed 9 feb. 1717/8.

~~She was a ancestress of ours in the Wood-Line.~~



POINT OF GRAVES.

Portsmouth, New Hampshire.



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.
Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

Alfred was, at his accession, twenty-two years of age. Born in 849 at Wantage, in Berkshire, the youngest of a band of five brothers, he speedily showed himself to be the flower of the flock. "Beloved was he, by both father and mother alike, with a great love, beyond all his brethren; yes, and the darling of them all. As he grew on stature, both in childhood and boyhood, so showed he ever fairer in form than any one of them, and in looks, and words, and ways the lovesomest.

Bright was his face, so that all men marked it, and bright his talk. From his very cradle, above all, his own high-souled temper and high birth bred in him a longing after Wisdom.

But, alas; through the carelessness of his upbringers, he abode even unto his twelfth year, unable so much as to say his letters.

Yet learnt he by heart many a Saxon lay; for day and night would he hear them repeated by others, and no dull listener was he.

A keen huntsman also; ever at work on woodcraft, and to good purpose. For peerless was he in the hunting-field, ever the first, and ever the luckiest; in this, as in all else, supremely gifted by God."

As the cadet of the family, it might have been thought that he had little prospect of the Crown. But the English throne was not yet strictly hereditary. The appointment was by the popular voice, and any member of the royal house might thus be acclaimed king.

Nevertheless to pass over the actual heir-apparent was unusual, and seems to have required some apology. It was done in Alfred's case, and his disappointed nephew, Ethelwald Clito, lived to give trouble a generation later, while the story ran that Alfred's claim had been authorized by the great Pope, Leo IV., while he was yet a child.

The tale, if true, is interesting as an early example of the Papal claim to supersede unworthy monarchs.

For the situation arose thus. "After Ethelwulf had crushed the Danes, at Ockley, he made munificent thank-offerings to God, even to the tenth of all he possessed, and established the same throughout all his realm. Having thus formally established the system of ecclesiastical tithe-- previously a loose and floating ideal in the Church of England---he finally went on a pilgrimage to Rome, whither he had already sent his youngest and best-beloved son, Alfred, then six years of age. Amongst the Anglo-Saxons, infancy was computed to end with this year., and the rite of Confirmation was usually administered. Alfred thus received this Sacrement at the hands of the Pope himself, the Holy See being at this time held by Leo IV., the fortifier of the "Leonine City," the deliver of Rome from the Saracens, whose galleys were to Italy the same ghastly, ever-present horror, which those of the Danes were to England. At this date, the Mediterranean was practically a Saracen lake: its eastern, western, and southern shores were held by them; every large island within it was in their hands, and in 846, they had sacked Rome, itself. When Alfred arrived there, the traces of this raid must still have been sadly perceptible in many a ruined church and desecrated shrine.

While on his Roman pilgrimage, Ethelwulf committed the senile folly of marrying a girl of thirteen---Judith, the brilliant, precocious, unprincipled daughter of Charles the Bald, King of France. (grandson of Charlemagne). This was a sad come-down from his first wife, Osburga, "a true English lady, worthy to be the mother of Alfred, deeply devout, and keen of wit withal; great of heart, as high in place".

Leaving Alfred, as it would seem, at Rome, he returned with his bride to England, only to find public opinion so outraged by his wedding a foreign child, and giving her (in defiance of West Saxon custom) the title of Queen, that his eldest son, a wicked young man named Ethelbald, was all but able to organize a successful usurpation. Matters were patched up; but when

two years later, Ethelwulf died, Ethelbald seized not only his father's sceptre, but his father's widow. And, according to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, it was on the news of this incestuous union reaching Rome, that Leo "hallowed Alfred to King" Ref. (Alfred in the "Chronicles", by Edward Conybeare.)

From ("Alfred the Great", by Thomas Hughes)

Let us here finish the strange story of this princess, through whom our sovereigns since William the Conqueror trace their descent from the Emperor Charlemagne.

She lived in England for yet two years, till the death of Ethelbald, in 860, when, selling all her possessions here, she went back to her father's (Charles the Bald) court. From thence she eloped, in defiance of her father, but with the connivance of her young brother, with Baldwin Bräs -de-fer, a Flemish noble.

The young couple had to journey to Rome to get their marriage sanctioned, and make their peace with Pope Nicholas I., to whom the enraged Charles had denounced her and her lover.

Judith, however, seems to have had as little trouble with his Holiness, as with all other men, and returned with his absolution, and letters of commendation to her father. Charles, thereupon, made her husband Count of Flanders, and gave him all the country between the Scheld, the Sambre, and the sea, "that he might be the bulwark of the Frank kingdom against the Northman".

This trust Baldwin faithfully performed, building the fortress of Bruges and ruling Flanders manfully for many years.

And our Alfred, though we may be sure, much shocked in early years at the doings of his young stepmother, must have shared the fate of the rest of his sex at last, for we find him giving his daughter Elfrida as wife to Baldwin, second Count of Flanders, the eldest son of Judith.

From this Baldwin the Second, and Alfred's daughter Elfrida, the Conqueror's wife Matilda came, through whom our sovereigns trace their descent from Alfred the Great. And so the figure of fair, frail fascinating Judith flits across English History in those old years, the woman who next to his own mother must have had most influence on our great king.

LINEAGE OF THE SAXON KINGS

1. Egebert, (800-836.), m. and had:

2. Ethelwulf, (836-858), m. Osberga, the daughter of his cup-bearer, and had:

3. Alfred the Great, b. 849, the youngest child of Ethelwulf and Osberga, b. 849, m. Elswitha, daughter of Ethelred, Earl of the Gaini in Mercia, and had:

4. Edward the Elder, who m. for his third wife, Egiva, daughter of Earl Sigeline, and had:

5. Princess Edgiva, widow of Charles III., King of France, who m. secondly, Henry, third Count de Vermandois and Troyes, who had:

6.

6. Hubert, fourth Count de Vermandois and Troyes, who had:

7. Lady Adela Vermandois, who m. Prince Hugh the Great, Count de Vermandois, (brother of Philip, King of France,) and had:

8.

8. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, third daughter, died 1131, who m. (first) Robert de Beaumont, first Baron de Bellomont, by tenure; created Earl of Leicester and of Mellent, and had by him, who died, 1118:

9. Robert-Bossu de Bellomont, second Earl of Leicester, Lord Justice of Wngland, died 1168, who m. Lady Amicia de Waer, daughter of Ralph de Waer (or Wayer), Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, and had:
10. Gervase Paganel, Baron of Dudley, Staffordshire, who m. Lady Felice, daughter and heir of Athelstan Dodo, son of Geoffrey, son of Athelstan Dodo, who built Dudley Castle, and had:
11. Lady Hawyse Paganel, Baroness of Dudley, (or was sister and heir of Gervase Paganel), who m. John de Someri, in County Cambridge, Baron of Dudley, in right of his wife, and had:
12. Ralph de Someri, Baron of Dudley, eldest son, died 1220, who m. Margaret----and had:
13. William Percival de Someri, Baron of Dudley, eldest son died 1221, who had:
14. Roger de Someri, second son, died 1272, (brother of Nicholas, eldest son, Baron of Dudley, who d.s.p.) who m. first Lady Nichola d'Albini, daughter of William, second Earl of Arundel and Sussex, and m. Secondly, Lady Annabel, or Amabel, daughter of Robert de Chaucumbe, (and widow of Gilbert, third Baron de Segrave, who died, 1254,) and had by second wife:
15. Roger de Someri, Baron of Dudley, died 1290, who had by Lady Agnes, his wife:
16. Lady Margaret de Someri, Baroness of Dudley, who inherited from her brothers, who d.s.p., Dudley Castle, the manor of Seggesley, chace of Peusnet, town of Dudley, etc., etc. She m. John de Sutton, Baron of Dudley in right of his wife, son of Richard, Baron de Sutton, son of Hugh de

Sutton and Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Patrick, Lord of Malpas, Chester, and had:

17. John de Sutton, second Baron of Dudley, died 1359, m. as his first wife, Lady Isabella, daughter of John de Cherlton, Lord of Powys, and had:

18. John de Sutton, third Baron of Dudley, died 1371, who m. Lady Joan Clinton, and had:

19. John de Sutton, fourth Baron of Dudley, died 1407, who m. Constance Blount, and had:

20. Sir John de Sutton, Knight of the Garter, fifth Baron of Dudley, by tenure and by writ, 1424, first Lord Dudley who carried the royal Standard at the funeral of King Henry V., and was Lieutenant of Ireland, and Treasurer to King Henry VI., died 1482. He m. Lady Elizabeth, daughter of John Berkely of Bevestone, Knt., and widow of Edward Cherlton, Lord of Powys, and had:

21. Edmund Sutton de Dudley, (eldest son d.v.p.) (brother to John de Dudley; father of Edmund Dudley, beheaded by Henry VIII., whose son was Sir John Dudley K.G., viscount L^e Isle, Earl of Warwick, and Duke of Northumberland, beheaded 1553), who m. (first) Lady Joice, sister to John de Tiptoft (Tibetot), Earl of Worcester, and had John, second Lord Dudley, died 1531, and m. (secondly) Lady Maud, daughter of Thomas, eighth Lord Clifford, and widow of Sir Thomas Harrington, and had by her:

22. Thomas Dudley of London, draper, eldest son; will dated 18 Oct., 1549; buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill, who m. Margaret, daughter of Launcelot Threlkeld Esq., of Garworth, Melmerby Hall, Cumberland, and had by her, who died 1551;

23. John Dudley of London, draper, will dated 29, July, 1545, d. v. p., buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill, who m. Elizabeth, daughter of John Clerke, of London, draper, and had, with other children, Edward of London, will dated 1542, names his younger brother Roger his sole executor: will dated 1563.

24. Captain Roger Dudley of Canon's Ashby, in Green's Norton Hundred, Northamptonshire, a soldier in the civil wars, in which he lost his life, about 1586, aged sixty-four. He married Susan Thorne, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Purifoy) Thorne, and they had two children. --- Thomas, b. 1576, and a Daughter, who died young.

25. Thomas Dudley of Roxbury, Mass. He was born at Canon's Ashby, about 1576; commanded a company of Northamptonshire men at the siege of Amiens; was steward to Earl of Lincoln till 1630, when having become a Puritan, he came to America with Governor Winthrop to escape persecution.

He was twice married, (first) to Dorothy Yorke, daughter of Edmond and Katherine Yorke of Cotton End, England, and (Second) to Catherine Hackburn, who out lived him. By his first wife he had:

26. Anne Dudley, b. 1612, m. 1628, Simon Bradstreet, and had:

27. Hannah Bradstreet, b. 1642, m. 1659, Andrew Wiggin, and had:

28. Hon. Andrew Wiggin, b. 1671, who m. 1697, Abigail Follett, and had:

29. Bradstreet Wiggin, b. 1713, m. Phebe Sherburne, and had:

30. Bradstreet, b. 1745, who m. 1768, Judith Hardy, and had:

31. Elizabeth Wiggin, b. 1789, who m. 1816, Asa Wood, and had:

32. Harvey Colcord Wood, b. 1817, who m. 1844, Ann Jane Ellis.

See Wood Genealogy.

LINEAGE FROM THE NORMAN AND PLANTAGENET KINGS.

1. William the Conqueror, m. Matilda of Flanders, daughter of Baldwin, second Count of Flanders (through her grandmother, Judith, a descendant of Charlemagne) and Elfrida, daughter of Alfred the Great, and had:

2. Henry I., who m. Edith (called Matilda or Maud after her marriage) daughter of the English Queen Margaret of Scotland, and great-granddaughter of Edmond Ironside, who represented, therefore, the old English Royal line. They had:

3. Matilda, widow of Henry V. of Germany, who m. eldest son of the Count of Anjou, Geoffrey, surnamed Plantagenet from a custom he had of wearing a sprig of flowering broom (called genet in French) in his cap for a feather; and the name passed to a long line of his descendants on the English throne. They had:

LINEAGE FROM PLANTAGENET KINGS.

4. Henry II., who m. Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine, (then just divorced by King Louis VII. of France) and had:

5. John, King of England, who m. Isabella of Angouleme, and had:

6. Henry III., b. 1206, died 1272, who m. Eleanor of Provence, and had:

7. Edward I., (1272-1307), who m. Eleanor of Castile, and had:

8. Edward II., (1307-1327), who m. Isabella of France, and had:

9. Edward III., (1327-1377), who m. Philippa of Hainault, and had:

10. Sir Lionel Plantagenet, Knight of the Garter, Duke of Clarence, who m. (first) Lady Elizabeth, daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and had:

11. Lady Philippa Plantagenet, who m. Edmund de Mortimer, third Earl of Marche, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and had:

12. Lady Elizabeth de Mortimer, who m. Sir Henry Percy, the renowned Hotspur, killed at Shrewsbury, in 1403, son of Henry, fourth Lord Percy, of Alnwick, created 1377, Earl of Northumberland, and had:

13. Lady Elizabeth Percy, who m. John de Clifford, seventh Lord Clifford, also of royal descent, and had:

14. Thomas de Clifford, who m. Lady Joan, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, and had:

15. Lady Maud de Clifford, widow of Sir Thomas Harrington, who m. (secondly), Edmund de Sutton. (This is No 21 in the lineage of Alfred the Great.

Note. Henry I., who m. Matilda, daughter of the English Queen Margaret, had by her an only son, and the following narrative from Green's "History of the English People", tells of what befell him.

"From this work of internal reform, Henry's attention was called: suddenly by one terrible loss to the question of the succession to the throne. His son William, "the Aetheling", as the English fondly styled the child of their own Matilda, had with a crowd of nobles accompanied the King on his return from Normandy; but the "White Ship", in which he had embarked, lingered behind the rest of the royal fleet, while the young nobles, excited with wine, hung over the ship's side, and chased away with taunts the

priest, who came to give the customary benediction. At last the guards of the King's treasure pressed the vessel's departure, and, driven by the arms of fifty rowers, it swept swiftly out to sea.

All at once the ship's side struck on a rock at the mouth of the harbour, and in an instant it sank beneath the waves.

One terrible cry, ringing through the stillness of the night, was heard by the royal fleet; but it was not till morning that the fatal news reached the King. He fell unconscious to the ground, and rose never to smile again.

Henry had no other son, and the whole circle of his foreign foes closed round him the more fiercely that the son of Robert (his brother) was now his natural heir. The King hated William (his nephew), while he loved Matilda, the daughter who still remained to him, who had been married to the Emperor, Henry the Fifth, and whose husband's death now restored her to her father.

He recognized her as his heir, though the succession of a woman seemed strange to the feudal baronage; nobles and priests were forced to swear allegiance to her as their future mistress, and Henry affianced her to the son of the one foe he really feared, Count Fulk of Anjou.

Note 2. - Henry's Charter is important, not merely as a direct precedent for the Great Charter of John, but as the first limitation which had been imposed on the despotism established by the Conquest.

The "evil customs" by which the Red King had enslaved and plundered the Church were explicitly renounced in it, the unlimited demands made by both the Conqueror and his son on the baronage exchanged for customary fees, while the rights of the people itself, though recognized more vaguely, were not forgotten. The barons were held to do justice to their under-tenants and to renounce tyrannical exactions from them, the King promising to restore order and the "law of Eadward", the old constitution of the realm, with the changes which his father had introduced.

His marriage gave a significance to these promises which the meanest English peasant could understand,

Edith, or Matilda, was the daughter of King Malcolm of Scotland and of Margaret, the sister of Hadgar Aetheling. She had been brought up in the nunnery of Romsey by its abbess, her aunt Christina, and the veil which she had taken there, formed an obstacle to her union with the King, which was only removed by the wisdom of Anselm.

The Archbishop's recall had been one of Henry's first acts after his accession, and Matilda appeared before his court to tell her tale in words of passionate earnestness. She had been veiled in her childhood, she asserted, only to save her from the insults of the rude soldiery who infested the land, had flung the veil from her again and again, and had yielded, at last to the unwomanly taunts, the actual blows of her aunt.

"As often as I stood in her presence", the girl pleaded, "I wore the veil, trembling as I wore it with indignation and grief." "But as soon as I could get out of her sight I used to snatch it from my head, fling it on the ground, and trample it under foot. That was the way, and none other, in which I was veiled.

Anselm at once declared her free from conventual bonds, and the shout of the English multitude when he set the crown on Matilda's brow drowned the murmur of Churchman or of baron. The taunts of the Norman nobles, who nicknamed the King and his spouse "Godric and Godgifu" were lost in the joy of the people at large. The blood of Cerdic and Aelfred was to blend itself with that Hrolf and the Conqueror.

Henceforth it was impossible that the two peoples should remain parted from each other; so quick indeed was their union that the very name of Norman had passed away in half a century, and at the accession of Henry's grandson, it was impossible to distinguish between the descendants of the Conqueror, and those of the conquered at Senlac.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, VOL. 31, PAGES 56 & 59.
SEALS FROM THE JEFFRIES COLLECTION OF MANUSCRIPTS. COMMUNICATED
BY THE COMMITTEE OF HERALDRY OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL & GEN*
SOCIETY.

The annexed descriptive list of seals attached to the correspondence and papers of David Jeffries Esq. (ante XXX. 20) treasurer for many years of Boston in the last century, simply presents to whomever may feel an interest the fact that such seals would seem to have been used as their own by the several persons whose signatures appear either as the writers of the letters, or as executing the instruments. The propriety of their using them, it is not of course for us to determine; but we can see no reason to question their right.

We were deeply impressed with the value of the information their being so used would convey where any doubt existed in the minds of the present generations as to the arms borne by their progenitors. The members of the Heraldic Committee devoted many hours to their examination and preparing the list, and studying out in Burke's General Armoury and by the help of other sources of knowledge, what they were, when defaced, and to what branch of the particular name attached they belonged.

More than this would have been quite apart from our province, unless such duty had been imposed upon us by the Society.

In preparing the following descriptions the committee has been greatly assisted by Walter Lloyd Jeffries, a great-great-grandson of David Jeffries Esq., who inherited and preserved these manuscripts.

The seals marked * have been described in the Heraldic Journal.

Thomas C. Amory, Chairman.

* Joseph Dudley (son of Gov. Thomas Dudley of Mass.) Governor of Massachusetts, 1702-20, May 7, 1686; power of attorney from Joseph Dudley,

Samuel Shrimpton and Richard Wharton, to Jonathan Tyng of Dunstable, to receive lands from Wanalansett, Sachem of the Merrimack Indians.

Arms, a lion rampant queue fourchée vert. Crest, a ducal coronet, above it something illegible. Tinctures not indicated. Dudley of England bore, or, a lion rampant queue fourchée vert.

There is also in a bible formerly owned by Governor Joseph Dudley, a copy of his book plate, showing the same arms as in the seal above, and for crest a lion's head erased. Motto: "Nec gladio nec arcu"; and below the arms: "His Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq., Governor of New England, 1702.

From Heraldic Journal, Vol. 1, Page 36.

Official Seals.

"The third seal in the series of our Governors is that of Thomas Dudley, copied from the one used on his will in 1654.

Of his pedigree little is known, although Mr Adlard, in a book on the subject published in 1862, expresses the belief that the Governor was grandson of John Dudley of London, a presumed nephew of the third Baron Dudley. In the "Herald and Genealogist", for September, 1864, will be found a very clear and courteous criticism of this pedigree, which renders it certain that this derivation of the family is not proven.

All that we really know about the matter is, that Thomas Dudley was born in 1577, and that his father, Capt. Roger Dudley "was slain in the wars when this his son, and one only daughter was very young".

Adlard makes the following assumption: That a certain Thomas Dudley, draper, who died in 1549, and was buried at St Michael's, Cornhill, London, was the brother of John, third Baron Dudley.

Of this there is no proof or even reasonable ground for surmise.

He also makes Roger Dudley, grandson of this Thomas to be our Governor's father. There seems to be no reason why this Roger was selected, as the

probable ancestor of the family here, especially as there was another Roger, son of Edward of St. Margaret's in Westminster, who might present equal claims.

The editor of the Herald Genealogist makes a very good suggestion, that the name Paul, being a favorite one with the Dudleys here, may lead to the discovery of the pedigree. It had been a name in the family of Dudley of Hackney in Middlesex, as early as 1555.

As to the seal we can only say That Governor Thomas Dudley used it as his own, and that his son used the double-tailed lion on his official privy seal.

It is not in itself a proof of his pedigree, but it does show that Thomas Dudley, a man in high position, meant to have it believed that he belonged to the gentle family of the Dudleys.

Whether he was mistaken can only be proved by ascertaining his pedigree; and it seems certainly unfair to accuse him of intentional fraud."

INDEX

Dudley - - - - -	165.
Gilman - - - - -	163.
Hardy.- - - - -	148.
Leavitt.- - - - -	157.
Sherburne.- - - - -	134.
Tenney.- - - - -	145.
Tuck. - - - - -	137.
Walker.- - - - -	151.
Wiggin. - - - - -	140.
Woodbury. - - - - -	153.

Portsmouth Cemeteries.	168.
Annals of the Kings.	170.

69969

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER DAY SAINTS

SEP 10 1904

STOW LINE CONTINUED.

CHILTON DATA.

James Chilton is believed to be identical with James Chylton, citizen and tailor of Canterbury in 1583.

The following entries from the church register of St. Paul, Canterbury, record the baptisms of his children Viz:-- i. Isabella, 15 January, 1586; ii. Jane, 8 June, 1589; iii. "Ingle", (probably Angela) 1592; James Chilton removed to the parish of St. Martin, same city, and had the following children baptized:-- iv. Elizabeth, 14 July, 1594; v. James, 22 August 1596;---- two other children ---Mary and Joel died there.

The following entries from St. Peter's, Sandwich, undoubtedly refer to the same James, (the parish where several of the Pilgrims lived prior to their removal to Leyden) Viz:---viii. Christian, 26 July, 1600; ix. James, 11 September, 1602; x. Mary, (famous for her historic leap making her the first to land on Plymouth Rock) was probably born about 1608, as she was spoken of as twelve years old at the time of her coming to New England on the Mayflower. Proof of this historic performance may be read in "Mary Chilton's Title To Celebrity", (privately printed, Boston, 1926, Octavo, page 27, by Charles Thornton Libbey.)

James Chilton died at Provincetown, before landing.

The name Chilton occurs in the Leyden records, but the items relate to Isaac Chilton, a looking-glass maker, said to be from France. He may have been a son of James.

Angela Chilton married Robert Nelson in 1622, at Leyden; probably the "Ingle" above named.

The above sketch of the Chilton Family was taken from "The English

Ancestry of the Pilgrim Fathers, who came to Plymouth on the Mayflower, in 1620," The Fortune, in 1621, The Anne and the Little James, in 1623", by Charles Edward Banks, Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; Edition, 1929.

ii. Mary Chilton, daughter of James Chilton, born in 1608, married John Winslow, (brother of Gov. Edward Winslow) about 1626/7; died shortly before 1 May, 1679.

The following data taken from "Mary Chilton's Title to Celebrity", by Charles Thornton Libbey.

"Mary Chilton's children, except one or more that died early, are disclosed in the records. Herself born about 1608, the venerable Bradford summed up her genealogy in 1650/1; "James Chilton and his wife also dyed in the first infection; but their daughter Mary is still living and hath 9 children; and one daughter is married & hath a child, so their increase is 10."

Johnson Genealogy.

Introduction.

The following data is from the "History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company":-- "John Johnson, (1638 ,year he joined) of Roxbury, came probably in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing his wife Margery and several children. Margery Johnson was buried June 9, 1655, and Mr. Johnson married (2nd) Grace, widow of Barnabas Fower. John Johnson became freeman May 18, 1631; was a deputy at the first General Court in 1634, and for fifteen years afterwards; consequently was a member the year the charter of the Artillery Company was granted. (In 1638, and this date in the parenthesis after his name, refers to the time when John Johnson joined the Company. He was a charter member. ---M.W.B.) He was appointed surveyor-general of arms and amunition in 1644. He was a constable in Roxbury, chosen Oct. 19, 1630, and in July 1632; and was one of the founders of the church in Roxbury, of which John Eliot was the first pastor." Mr. Drake thus describes his estate:--"Upon the westerly side of the street (Roxbury), beginning at the boundary line was the John Johnson's estate of eight acres, including the house, barn and house-lot on the back side of his orchard, and buildings lying together, with liberty to enclose the swamp and brook before the same, not annoying any high way."

"He kept a tavern in Roxbury street, and was a man of great esteem and influence. He was one of the embryo parliament of 1632, 'for every town chose two men to be at the next court to advise with the Governor and Assistants,' etc. Of this earliest meeting of representatives of the people were John Johnson, of Roxbury; Robert Wright

of Lyne: Edward Gibbons of New Town (Cambridge) all members of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company" He was the person designated by the General Court as "Goodman Johnson, to whom the arms of the Roxbury adherents to Mrs Ann Hutchinson were to be delivered." He was appointed with one Woodward, September 6, 1638, "if he can spare the time, or another be got in (his) room to lay out the most southermost part of Charles River, and to have five shillings a day apiece".

Under date of February 6, 1645, Winthrop says: "John Johnson, the Surveyor General of Ammunition, a very industrious and faithful man in his place, having built a fair house in the midst of the town, with divers barns and outhouses, it fell on fire in the day time, no man knowing by what occasion, and there being in it seventeen barrels of the country's powder and many arms, all was suddenly burnt up, to the value of four or five hundred pounds, wherein a special providence of God appeared, for, he being from home, the people came together to help and many were in the house, no man thinking of the powder till one of the company put them in mind of it, whereupon they all withdrew, and soon after the powder took fire and blew up all about it, and shook the houses in Boston and Cambridge, so as men thought it had been an earthquake, and carried great pieces of timber a good way off, and some rags and such light things beyond Boston Meeting house, there being a stiff south, it drove the fire from the other houses in town, (for this was the most northerly), other wise it had endangered the greatest part of the town.

The loss of our powder was the more observable, in two respects: 1st. Because the court had not taken that care they ought, to pay for it, having been owing for divers years; 2nd. In that, at the court before, they had refused to help our country men in Virginia, who had written

to us for some for their defence against the Indians, and also to help our brethren of Plimouth in their want."

John Johnson died Sept. 30, 1659. In his will of same date, proved Oct. next following, he gives his dwelling-house and lands to his wife during her life and after "unto my five children, to be equally divided, my eldest son having a double portion therein, according to the word of God." He was clerk of the Artillery Company from 1638 (the date of the granting of the charter) to 1640 inclusive.

1. John Johnson's will was proved Oct. 15, 1659, which left his estate to his five children. His second wife was Grace, the widow of the widow of Barnabas Fower of Dorchester and Boston, who died Dec. 13, 1654, and a sister of Jonathan Negus, who was clerk of the writs in 1651. Johnson had at least four children, born in England, whose names are known. They were:--i. John; ii. Isaac, who married Elizabeth Porter, Jan. 20, 1637; was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1667, and was killed at the Narragansett fight; iii. Humphrey, who married (first) Ellen Cheney, and (second) Abigail May; iv. Mary, who married Roger Moory.

The statement that John Johnson was a son of Isaac Johnson, one of the chief men in founding Roxbury, which appears at page of the Cheny genealogy, is said by the Rev. Charles Pope, author of that work, to have been made on misinformation.

2. Humphrey² Johnson, (John¹,) born in England, was a resident of Scituate in 1651, according to Dean's history, and a man of shrewdness and ability, yet inclined to make trouble, according to the records for 1673, which recite that Humphrey Johnson, having come into

this government without leave of the governor and two assistants and contrary to law; is now ordered to remove his dwelling and cottage, erected within the town of Scituate, within one month from the date hereof or else have the same pulled down. He received liberty, however, from the selectmen of Hingham, March 20, 1674, to remove his house off Scituate land unto Hingham, Town common land, on condition that he should remove it off Hingham land again at three months warning; settled in Hingham, and having received from the selectmen April 22, 1675, permission to make improvements, was admonished by them concerning the establishing of certain fence lines, to regard the same quietly; resided at Liberty Plain in South Hingham; was a soldier in Capt. Isaac Johnson's company in King Philip's War; became a man of affairs, and died July 24, 1693.

His first wife, Ellen Cheney, sometimes called Eleanor, whom he married March 20, 1642/3, died "in the bed by him at night", Sept. 28, 1678. His second wife, whom he married at Roxbury, Dec. 6, 1678, was Abigail May. His children by Ellen were:---i. Mehitable, bapt. Mar. 29, 1648; ii. Martha, bapt. Sept. 12, 1647; iii. Deborah, bapt. Jan. 20, 1650; iv. John, born 1653, who was drowned June 12, 1674; v. Joseph, born 1655, died soon; vi. Benjamin, born Aug. 27, 1657, married Rebecca Hersey; vii. Margaret, born Dec. 1659, married Josiah Leavitt; viii. Deborah, born 1661, died April 1, 1669; ix. Mary, born 1663; x. Nathaniel, born July 1666, married Abigail---; xi. Isaac, born Feb. 16, 1667/8, married Abigail Leavitt; xii. Joseph died Sept. 6, 1676;--Children by Abigail May were: xiii. John, born June 8, 1680, joined Sept. 1680; xiv. Deborah, born Feb. 19, 1682/3.

3. Isaac³ Johnson, (Humphrey², John¹,) born in Hingham, Feb. 18, 1667 or 1668, married Abigail Leavitt, (daughter of John Leavitt and widow of Isaac Lasell of Hingham,) who died Oct. 20, 1690; removed to West Bridgewater about 1700; and, having been captain, representative and magistrate, died in 1735. his children, born in Hingham, were:--

i. Abigail, born April 28, 1689; ii. David, born Oct. 16, 1692, married Rebecca Washburn; iii. Hannah, born Jan. 17, 1694/5, married Joseph Washburn Jr., (son of Joseph³ and Hannah (Latham) Washburn);

iv. Solomon, born March 9, 1697, married Susanna Edson;

v. Daniel, born April 20, 1700, married Betty Latham, and perhaps, (second) Bethiah Pryor; vi. James, who married Jane Harris, and removed to Middletown, Conn.; vii Deborah, married Benjamin Perry;

viii. Rebecca married Jonathan Washburn;

Isaac Johnson's children born in Bridgewater, were:---ix. Sarah, born in 1702, married Samuel Pratt; x. John, born in 1705, married Peggy Holman; xi. Joseph, born in 1707, died in 1730;

xii. Benjamin, born in 1711, married Ruth Holman;

xiii. Mary, born in 1716, married James Hooper.

4. Hannah⁴ Johnson, (Isaac³, Humphrey², John¹,) born in Hingham, Jan. 17, 1694/5. married there about 1716, Joseph⁴ Washburn Jr., settled with him at Bridgewater, removed with him to Middletown, Conn. and Leicester, Mass., and died at the latter place in 1780.

For children of Hannah Johnson and Joseph Washburn, see Washburn Genealogy.

.CHENEY GENEALOGY.

1. William Cheney, who was of Roxbury, Mass., before 1640, had a homestead there in the bend of the highway now called Dudley Street; owned extensive tracts of land and an interest in the water-mill there; was chosen lister or Assessor there, Feb. 21, 1648; was constable in 1655, and selectman in 1657; and, having contributed liberally toward the foundation of Roxbury Free School, and guaranteed the payment of subscriptions of others, was chosen one of its feoffers or directors, Feb. 15, 1663; became freeman of the colony, May 23, 1666; and died June 30, 1667, aged sixty-three years.

His will, dated April 30, 1667, and proved July 30, 1667, provided for his wife, and left the income of his estate to "my deare and afflicted wife Margaret" during her life. She appears to have recovered from that nervous prostration, (as we should call it today).

According to an entry in the Roxbury church records:--"1673, 24 da., 3 mo. Margaret cheany, widow, having been long bound by Satan under meleincholick distemper (above 10 or 11 years) wch made her wholly neglect her calling and live mopishly, this day gave thanks to God for loosing her chain, confessing and bewailing her sinful yielding to temtation."

She married a few years afterward Burge or Burges, whose Christian name is unknown; was a widow again before 1679, and having been dismissed from the Church in Roxbury to the South Church in Boston, April 9, 1682, died at Boston, and was buried at Roxbury, July 3, 1686. Her will, dated May 15, 1686, was proved Sept. 23, 1686.

William Cheney's children by her, were:---i. Ellen, born in England, about 1626, married Humphrey Johnson; ii. Margaret, who married April 1650, Thomas Hastings of Watertown; iii. Thomas, who married Jan. 11, 1655, Jane Atkinson, and was one of Capt. Johnson's Roxbury Company, which marched against the Indians at Mt. Hope; iv. William, who died Sept. 1681; v. John, born in Roxbury, Sept. 29, 1639, who entered Harvard College and was drowned about 1671; vi. Mehitable, born June 1, 1643, married Thomas Wight Jr., of Medfield; vii. Joseph, born June 6, 1647, married (first) Hannah Thurston, and (second) Mehitable Plimpton.

2. Ellen² Cheney, (William¹,) (daughter of William and Margaret (-----) Cheney, born in England, about 1628, married at Roxbury Mass., March 20, 1642/3, Humphrey Johnson, (son of John Johnson, immigrant ancestor) Ellen (Cheney) Johnson died Sept. 28, 1678.

For children of Ellen Cheney and Humphrey Johnson, see Johnson Lineage.

LEAVITT GENEALOGY:

1. John Leavitt, an immigrant, who resided at Dorchester, Mass., in 1634, removed thence to Hingham soon afterward; became a free-man there in 1636; received a house-lot near the training-field the same year; was a tailor by trade; and, having been deacon of the church and selectman there many years and representative in General Court in 1656 and 1664, died November 20, 1691, aged eighty-three years. His will, dated Nov. 30, 1689, was proved Jan. 27, 1691/2. The name of his first wife, who died July 4, 1646, is unknown. In his will of 30 November, 1689, he is called "tayler". In that document liberal bequests are made to wife Sarah, and to his 9 children and three grandchildren.

His second wife, Sarah Gilman, whom he married Dec. 6, 1646, died May 26, 1700.

The children of John Leavitt, born in Hingham, by first wife were:

- i. John Jr., born in 1637, married 27 June, 1664, Bathsheba Hobart;
- ii. Hannah, born 7 April, 1639, married John Lobdell, died 23 April, 1662;
- iii. Samuel, bapt. April, 1641, remarried Samuel Judkins, died 4 Feb., 1689;
- iv. Elizabeth, bapt. April 8, 1644, married Samuel Judkins, died 4 Feb., 1689;
- v. Jeremiah, bapt. March. 1, 1645/6, removed to Rochester;

(Children of Sarah Gilman. (second wife.)

- vi. Israel, baptized April 23, 1648, married Lydia Jackson, died 25, Dec., 1696;
- vii. Moses, bapt. 12 August, 1650, removed to Exeter; married Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Samuel² Dudley, (son of Gov. Thomas¹);
- viii. Josiah, born May 4, 1653;
- ix. Nehemiah, born Jan. 22, 1656, married Alice-----;

x. Sarah, born Feb. 25, 1658/9, married (first) Nehemiah Clapp; (second) Samuel Howe; xi. Mary, born 12 June, 1661, married Benjamin Bates; xii. Hannah 2nd., born 20 March, 1663/4, married Joseph Loring, died Oct. 1, 1726; xiii., Abigail, born Dec. 9, 1667, married 20 Jan., 1686, Isaac Lasall. He was born at Hingham, 10 July, 1687; and Isaac Jr., born 6 Sept., 1690;

2. Abigail² (John¹,) whose name appears also as Abiah, Abial, Abihail in the records of Hingham, was the youngest child of John and Sarah (Gilman) Leavitt. She was born in Hingham, Dec. 9, 1667, and having married there Jan. 20, 1685/6, Isaac Lasell, had by him two two children, to wit Abiah, born June 26, 1687, and after his death, which occurred Oct. 20, 1690, probably on the unfortunate expedition of Sir William Phips against Quebec, married Isaac Johnson of Bingham.

For children of Abigail (Leavitt) Lasell and Isaac Johnson, see Johnson Genealogy.

GILMAN GENEALOGY

I. Edward Gilman of Caston, County Norfolk, England, married there, June 22. 1550, Rose Rysse, and, by his will, dated Feb. 5, 1573, and proved July 7, 1573, devised his mansion house at Caston to his eldest son John, and his other estates to his three sons and five daughters. His widow married John Snell at Caston, April 3, 1578, and was buried there Oct. 3, 1613.

His sons were:---1. John; ii. Robert, bapt. July 10, 1559, married Mary-----; iii. Lawrence, bapt. Nov. 3, 1561, married Elizabeth James. He had children;

2. Robert² Gilman of Caston, (son of Edward and Rose Rysse) bapt. at Caston, July 10, 1559, married Mary-----; who was buried there Mar. 9, 1618; enfeofed his son John with lands there Mar. 2, 1631, and was buried there March 6, 1631.

His sons were:-- i. Robert, of Hingham, England, married (first) May 14, 1611, Rose Howesl and (second) Mary-----; ii. Edward, married Mary Clark; iii. Lawrence, bapt. Dec. 1, 1594; iv. John bapt. Feb. 28, 1598.

3. Edward³ Gilman of Caston, (Robert², Edward¹,) son of Robert and Mary (-----) Gilman, married at Hingham, in county Norfolk, June 3, 1614, Mary Clarkl left Gravesend with his wife, three sons, two daughters and three servants; and his son-in-law, John Foulsham, with his wife and two servants, on the ship, "Diligent" of Ipswich, Capt. John Martin, April 26, 1638; reached Boston in New England, August 10, 1638; settled at Hingham; was proprietor there, and became freeman

March 13, 1638/9; conveyed his house and land on Bachelor's Row, with other lands to his son-in-law, Daniel Cushing, Oct. 14, 1652; and having removed first to Rehoboth of which he was grantee in 1641, and afterward to Ipswich, where he was selectman in 1649, settled at Exeter, N.H., after 1652; and died there before 10 da., 2 mo., 1655, when letters of administration upon his estate were issued to his widow. Mary died at Hingham, June 22, 1681. Their children, bapt. in Hingham, England, came to New England. They were:---1. Mary, bapt. Aug. 6, 1615, married John Foulsham; ii. Edward, bapt. Dec. 26, 1617, who married a daughter of Richard Smith of Ipswich, and settled at Exeter, N.H. iii. Sarah, bapt. Dec. 26, 1617, married John Leavitt. (immigrant ancestor). iv. Lydia married Jan. 19, 1645, Daniel Cushing; v. John, born Jan. 10, 1624, who married June 20, 1657, Elizabeth Treworgge, settled at Exeter, N.H., and was councillor under the royal charter of New Hampshire, and speaker of its House of Representatives; vi. Moses, bapt. at Hingham, England, March 11, 1630, married Elizabeth Hersie.

4. Sarah⁴ Gilman, (Edward³, Robert², Edward¹,) (daughter of Edward and Mary (Clark) Gilman, bapt. at Hingham, Dec. 26, 1617, came with her parents to New England in 1638; married John Leavitt at Hingham in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, Dec. 16, 1646; and died there ~~May 26, 1700.~~ 1646

For children of Sarah Gilman and John Leavitt, see Leavitt Genealogy.

DAVIS GENEALOGY.

1. John Davis, born in England, married there Anne Purefoy, (daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (Warburton) Purefoy). Emigrated from London, England to Boston, New England about 1714, bringing his wife, two daughters and an only son Thomas Davis, then a lad nearly four years of age. The date of the death of John Davis or of his wife has not been learned, nor names of sisters or whom they married.

2. Thomas² Davis (John¹,) son of John and Anne (Purefoy) Davis, bapt. at Chatam, (near London) , according to the records of the Parish Church, Aug 27, 1710, married at Bridgewater, Mass., June 6, 1737, Hannah Washburn, (daughter of Joseph Jr. and Hannah (Johnson) Washburn) and having had no children whose births appear of record there, joined with his wife Hannah by deed dated, Jan 16, 1738/9, recorded at Plymouth in volume 33, of deeds at page 258, and describing him as then of Bridgewater, cordwainer, in conveying unto Samuel Seall of that place, blacksmith, for one hundred twenty pounds, ten and one-half acres and twenty-six rods of land upon Snell's plain, with small dwelling-house upon it; removed thence to East Middletown, now Portland, Conn., where his wife, Hannah Davis and Joseph Washburn Jr. and his wife Hannah, all from Bridgewater, Mass., were admitted to the Congregational church, August 26, 1739. (This data found in original church records, at Conn. Historical Library, at Hartford, Conn.) Hannah (Washburn) Davis died at Middletown, Conn. before 1750.

Thomas Davis married for his second wife, Mary the widow of Joseph Bush, who died at Surinam, June 12, 1749, leaving three children.

This second marriage certainly occurred after the death of Joseph Bush, and before Dec 30, 1752, which is the date of a deed recorded in Middletown land records, vol 14, page 170, whereby George Ranney and his sister Mary, "the present wife of Thomas Davis of Middletown", being the only children of Mary Ranney who survive her, conveyed lands which had been given them by their grandfather, Thomas Hale, to his two daughters, said Mary Ranney and Sarah Hale.

Mary's children, by her first husband, Joseph Bush, were:--1. Hannah, the eldest daughter, who married Samuel Richardson; ii. Mary, who married Phineas Nevers; iii. Abigail, who married Joseph Moulton; all of them having married before Oct. 7, 1770, which is the date of a deed describing them as then of Westminster, Cumberland County, N.Y. now Windham County, Vermont. This deed conveyed one acre of land, on the east side of Connecticut River in Middletown, "given by our grandmother, Mary Ranney to the heirs of our mother, then Mary Bush and now Mary Davis".--(see deed dated July 17, 1749, and recorded in Middletown land records, vol. 13, page 607.). And recited to the grantors named therein: "We being natural heirs of our mother with six more in number"---being natural heirs of our mother with six more in number".--Chatham land records, vol. 2, page 228. These others were, of course, Mary's children or issue by her husband, Thomas Davis. Among them were:--1. Thomas Davis Jr. of Piermont, Grafton County, New Hampshire, Jan. 1, 1780, the date of a deed whereby he conveyed an undivided one ninth part.--Chatham land records, vol.3, page 597. ii. Sarah Davis, wife of Seba Beebe; iii. Dolly Davis, who with her sister Sarah, both of Piermont, N.H., March 1, 1780, conveyed an undivided two-ninths part of the same land.--Chatham Land records, v vol. 2, page 409.

According to Mrs Schieffelin's notes, (Mrs S., a descendant of Thomas Davis, mentioned before in connection with the Washburn genealogy). Sarah (Davis) Beebe lived near Lake Memphramagog, and seven or eight miles from Stanstead, Quebec, in 1840; and Dolly Davis, having married Joseph Ware, resided at Thetford, Vt., in that year. No record has yet been found of any conveyance of the remaining three-ninths part of said lands. Doubtless, it was owned in equal portions by:--Elizabeth Davis, who, having been baptized at Middletown, Conn., April 13, 1754, as hereinafter stated, married Jacob Marston, according to Mrs Schieffelin's notes; v. Esther Davis, who married Oliver Colton, according to Bureau of Vital Statistics at Concord, N.H.; and vi. Purefoy Davis, who died unmarried, according to the records.

The children of Thomas Davis were baptized, according to the records of the Congregational Church at East Middletown, Conn., as follows: By first wife, Hannah Washburn:--i. Hannah, April 27, 1740; ii. Anna, May 15, 1743; iii. Mary, Jan. 24, 1747/8; By second wife, Mrs Mary Bush, iv. Sarah, April. 1. 1750; v. Sarah, July 25, 1751; vi. Thomas Jr., May 6, 1753; vii. Elizabeth, April, 1754.

The birth records of Dolly, Esther, and Purefoy have not been found, although through deeds, it has been proved conclusively that they were the children of Thomas Davis and Mary (Ranney) Bush. Doubtless the children named Sarah were named by their mother for her aunt, Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Hale.

The children of Thomas Davis, by his first wife, (Hannah Washburn), were as follows:-----i. Hannah Davis, baptized April 27, 1740, married Jan. 1, 1761, George Stow, (son of Daniel and Azubah (Long) Stow), born Dec. 30, 1736, died at Windsor, Vermont, June 5, 1812. Hannah (Davis) Stow died at Windsor, Vermont, December, 23, 1829;

ii. Anna Davis, who married David Wicker and resided at Leicester, Mass., and Paxton, Vermont. Anna (Davis) Wicker was baptized at Middletown, Conn., May 15, 1743;

iii. Mary Davis, baptized Jan. 24, at Middletown, Conn., married at Walpole, New Hampshire, Feb. 18, 1766, Alexander Parmalee; Mary (Davis) Parmelee, died at Windsor, VT., December 15, 1788.

3. Hannah³ Davis, (Thomas², John¹,) (eldest child of Thomas and Hannah (Washburn) Davis) baptized April 27, 1740, at Middletown, Conn., married there Jan. 1, 1761, George Stow, (son of Daniel and Azubah (Long) Stow, who was bapt Dec. 30, 1736, and died June 5, 1812.) Hannah (Davis) Stow died December 23, 1829.

For children of Hannah Davis and George Stow, see Stow Genealogy.

Their eleventh and last child, Sarai Stow, born June 23, 1785, married William Ellis Jr. of South Woodstock, Vermont, and this couple were the maternal grandparents of the Compiler, Mary Wood Bates.

THE ELIGIBLE MAYFLOWER ASCENDANTS AND THEIR MARRIED DAUGHTERS.

FOUND IN "MAYFLOWER DESCENDANT", VOL. 6, PAGE 243.

The following list contains the names of the twenty-two heads of Mayflower families from whom descent has been proved, also the names of all their daughters, who are known to have married, with the names of their husbands. (The names of William Mullins and John Tilley are omitted from this list to avoid duplication, since the lines of all known descendants of these two men are traced through their respective daughters, Priscilla Mullins, who married John Alden and Elizabeth Tilley, who married John Howland.)

Every line of Mayflower descent that has yet been established has been traced to one of the twenty-two Mayflower Passengers here named, either through a son or through one of the married daughters in this list, which has been prepared by the Editor, merely as a convenient reference table, in consequence of the frequent calls for the names of the Passengers from whom descent can be proved, and the still more frequent letters asking if such and such a person did not marry a daughter of a Mayflower Passenger.

A literal copy of Governor Bradford's list of the Passengers will be found in Volume 1, (1899) of "The Mayflower Descendant", and in Volume 2, (1900) is an alphabetical list of the Passengers, giving, as far as then possible, the date and the place of the birth, the marriage and the death of each.

Some additional dates, discovered later, may be found in the succeeding volumes. In the following list all names of Mayflower Passengers are printed in capitals.

JOHN ALDEN.

Elizabeth Alden married William Pabodie;

Mary Alden(?) married Thomas Delano;

Ruth^h Alden married John Bass;

Sarah Alden married Alexander² Standish(MYLES¹);

ISAAC ALLERTON.

MARY ALLERTON married Thomas Cushman;

Remember Allerton married Moses Maverick.

JOHN BILINGTON.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD.

Mercy Bradford married Benjamin Vermayes.

ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER.

Fear Brewster married ISAAC ALLERTON;

Patience Brewster married Governor Thomas Prence.

PETER BROWNE.(He left no sons.)

Mary Browne married Ephraim Tinkham;

Priscilla Browne married William Allen;

Rebecca Browne married William Snow.

JAMES CHILTON.(He left no sons.)

Isabella Chilton married Roger Chandler;

MARY CHILTON married John Winslow.

FRANCIS COOKE.

Hester Cooke married Richard Wright;

Jane Cooke married Experience Mitchell;

Mary Cooke married John Thomson.

EDWARD DOTY.

Desire Doty married(1st)William Sherman;(2nd)Israel Holmes;(3d)Alexander Standish(MYLES);

Elizabeth Doty married John Rouse;

Mary Doty married Samuel Hatch.

FRANCIS EATON.

Rachel Eaton married Daniel Ramsden(also written Ramsdell).

EDWARD FULLER.

DR.SAMUEL FULLER.

STEPHEN HOPKINS.

Constance Hopkins married Nicholas Snow;

Damaris Hopkins married Jacob Cooke(FRANCIS).

Deborah Hopkins married Andrew Ring.

JOHN HOWLAND.

Desire Howland married Capt.John Gorham;

Elizabeth Howland married(1st)Ephraim Hicks;(2nd)John Dickenson;

Hannah Howland married Jonathan Bosworth;

Hope Howland married Elder John Chipman;

Lydia Howland married James Brown;

Ruth Howland married Thomas Cushman³ (MARY ALLERTON², ISAAC¹).

DEGORY PRIEST.(He left no sons).

Mary Priest married Phineas Pratt;

Sarah Priest married John Coombs.

THOMAS ROGERS.

HENRY SAMPSON.

Doreas Samson married Thomas Bonnet;

Elizabeth Samson married Robert Sprout;

Hannah Samson married Josiah Holmes;

Mary Samson married John Summers;

A Daughter(name unknown)married John Hammore.

GEORGE SOULE.

Elizabeth Soule married Francis Walker;

Mary Soule married John Peterson;

Patience Soule married John Haskell.

CAPTAIN MYLES STANDISH.

RICHARD WARREN.

Abigail Warren married Anthony Snow;

Anna Warren married Thomas Little;

Elizabeth Warren married Richard Church;

Mary Warren married Robert Bartlett;

Sarah Warren married JOHN COOKE²(FRANCIS¹).

WILLIAM WHITE.

GOVERNOR EDWARD WINSLOW.

Elizabeth Winslow married(1st)Robert Brooks;(2nd)Capt.George Corwin.

HISTORY OF THE MILITARY COMPANY OF MASSACHUSETTS, NOW CALLED
THE ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Massachusetts was colonized by Englishmen, descendants of the victors of Cressy, Portiers, and Agincourt, who nobly supported the fame of their renowned ancestors.

Animated by religious zeal, search of fortune, or desire of fame, they turned from the comforts of their English homes, the love of kindred and friends and the certain and tried paths of a moderate ambition, to meet on a rock-bound coast with peril in all its forms, intensified by religious hatreds, conflicting claims, and petty jealousies.

The spirit of adventure which distinguished them, the patient endurance with which they suffered the most trying privations, their constant exertion of vigilance and presence of mind, and the valor which they displayed in conquering their savage foes and in guarding against invasion by the French on their northern borders, proved that they were worthy descendants of that sea-girt isle.

Martial courage thus inherited and displayed proves a nation's strength; combined with industry, moderation, reverence, and good sense in the people, it forms that national character to which is given the prolonged enjoyment of glory and power, and of all the sources of prosperity and happiness.

It is, however, a noticeable fact that the religious and political leaders among the "Pilgrims" of Plymouth Colony and the "Puritans", who were the original settlers on the shores of Massachusetts Bay were not fighting men. They could make preparations for defence, or direct hostilities; but the utmost indulgence of fanatical conceit, or the most presumptuous confidence in their own judgement, did not prompt them to come to the front when their respective colonies were threatened by savages or Frenchmen.

The victorious Captain Myles Standish, of Plymouth colony, and the brave Captain Southcot of Massachusetts Bay, had each seen service in the Low

countries, but they were not among the elect. The first sergeant-major (then the commander's title) of the Suffolk Regiment was Edward Gibbons, a rollicking soldier of fortune, whose life had been an adventurous and a merry one. The first captains of the train-bands in Boston, Underhill and Patrick, who had each served in the Netherlands, and who, on their arrival in 1630, were voted salaries for training their respective commands in the use of arms, could not accommodate themselves to the strict manners of the Puritan School, and after the Pequot War, they migrated to the southwestern part of Connecticut, where the Dutch claimed jurisdiction.

Those, however, who had the control of the colonization of Massachusetts, made generous preparation for armed defence.

The charter given by King Charles on the 18th of March, 1628, authorized the Governor and Company "from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter, for their special defence and safety to incounter, expulse, repell and resist by force of arms, as well by sea as by lande, and by all fitting waies and meanes whatsoever, all such person and persons, as shall at any tyme hereafter attempt or enterprise the destruccon, invasion, detriment or annoyance to the said plantation or inhabitants".

Before the charter containing this provision had been signed by King Charles, the Council of the Company had ordered a supply of arms and of munitions of war.

There were "eight peeces of land ordnance for the forte" and an abundance of small arms, viz: "Two partizans for Captain and lieftenant; three drums to ech two pere hedds; two ensignes; three halberts for three sagants; eighty bastard muskets, with snapances, four ffoote in the barrell without rests; ten ffull musketts, four ffoote barrill, with match cocks and rests; ninety bandeleers for the muskets, each with a bullet bag; one hundred swords and belts; sixty cosletts and sixty pikes; twenty half pikes"; with a supply of powder and ball for the cannon and muskets.

A few days later, a contract was entered into "with Mr Thomas Steeuens, armourer in Buttolph Lane for twenty armes, viz: coslett, brest, back, culet, gorgett tases, and head-peece to each, varnished all black, with lethers and buckles at 17s. each armour, excepting four wch are to bee with close head peeces, and these four armours at 24s. apeece, to bee delivered all by the 20th of this monthe; whereof one left nowe for a sample".

Another contract was made "with John Grace of London, turner, ffor forty bandeleers, made of neates leather, broad girdles, each with twelve charges".

It was decided in Oct., 1629, that the ordance, arms, powder, and munitions, delivered for public use, "bee accompted as pt of the joynt stock of the company". The weapons and munitions of war thus provided were promptly issued after they had been received by the colonists, for train-bands were at once organized; and, as new towns were settled, more arms and equipments were procured from London.

On the 3d of September, 1634, it was "Ordered, that all the musketts, bandeleros, and rests lately come ouer this yeare shall be equally divided amongst the seual plantacons, and the townes to have att all tymes soe many in a readynes as a town stocke".

These train-bands were organized like those which had existed in London, since the reign of Henry VIII.

Originally archers, the English associations gradually adopted pikes and then muskets, while some of them became Artillerests.

On the 25th of August 1537, a charter was granted by Henry VIII., to certain subjects belonging to the Fraternity of St. George, as a "Guylde of Artillery of Longbowes, Crosbowes and Handegomes".

A piece of ground was set apart for the use of this corps, and it was known as "The Artillery Garden".

During the long reign of Queen Elizabeth, important services were rendered by the Company in this Artillery Garden, by fitting citizens for the

command of the train-bands. In 1598, the Artillery Company, as it was called, was six hundred strong, and in its ranks were all the commanders and commissioned officers of the train-bands and auxiliaries.

King Charles I. recognized the great utility of the Artillery Company by addressing the following warrant to Alderman Humphrie Smith, its commander, dated March 8, 1632:---

Charles R.

"Trustie and well-beloved, we greet you well. Whereas we are informed that the worthy and commendable institucon of yor voluntary Company of the Artillerie garden, hath been soe well pursued by yor industrious and forward endeavors that you are not only become ready and skilfull in the knowledge and use of arms and military discipline, but that, from thence as from a fruitful Nursery, all the trayned bands of our Citie of London, and divers of the Companies of the counties adjoining have beene supplied with fitt and able Leaders and Officers whereby our service hath received much advantage and the kingdom in genll a very great benefit.

And being unwilling that a Societie of soe good use unto the publique and of so much safetie and honor to our renowned Citie of London should be dissolved or discontinued as we are given to understand it is in great danger through some distractions wch you have lately suffered about the Election of yor Captaine: We have thought fitt hereby to will you not to be hastie to disband but if ye find that ye are molested needlessly or unjustly, by any, then have recourse to us, and you shall find such due encouragement as soe commendable a Societie deserves".

"Given att our Court att Newmarkett the eight day of March, in the Seventh yeare of our Raigne".

"To our trustie and well-beloved Humphrie Smith, Alderman, President of the Artillerie garden, London, and to the Rest of the Companie".

The officers of the Artillery Company were elected annually by the Court of Aldermen of the City of London, from candidates nominated by the Company, until 1632, when differences having arisen between the Aldermen and the Company, King Charles I., interposed the right of appointing the captain. The Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen were authorized to appoint the civil officers of the Company, viz; twenty-four assistants, a president, and a deputy president.

The military officers were to be chosen and appointed by the Company, viz: two lieutenants, two ensigns, four surveyors of arms, a clerk, a treasurer, four sergeants, four drummers, a fifer, an armorer, a gunsmith, a cloak-keeper, and a beadle.

The London Artillery Company had, from its organization, annual "Feasts", arranged by eight stewards, to which the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London were invited, and donated the large supplies of wines drunk at the table.

In 1623 "the Lords of his Majesty's Most Honorable Privy Council" were also invited, and "the Court of the Aldermen were pleased in token of their good respect to the Society, to bestow upon them, towards the charge of the feast, one hogshead of clarett wyne, thirty gallons of sacke, and thirty gallons of Renishe wyne".

It was also customary, certainly as far back as Cromwell's time, to have a sermon preached annually before the Company at St. Paul's, or some other church in the city of London. The officiating clergyman invariably received, by vote, "the thanks of the Company and three twenty shilling pieces of broad gold."; and after the sermon came the "feast", at which distinguished invited guests were present.

There was in the latter part of May in each year a "General March", when the Company marched through the city, accompanied by a train of Artillery, consisting of six field-pieces and two wagons; and two "General Exercise" days in the latter part of June or August, when the Company marched to Balmes, or to some other place in the suburbs.

The sermon and "Feast" day occurred usually about the middle of September, and the Company often paraded on "Lord Mayor's Day" in October to escort the newly-chosen chief magistrate to Westminster.

In the evening, the officers of the Company supped together, and every file of four men received as rations "a bottle of sack, a bottle of claret, and a large fowl. If the provisions did not hold out, the files unprovided for, were to have six shillings in money.

The armorial bearings, originally granted by Charles I., and subsequently confirmed by James I., and by George IV., have "supporters"--a privilege generally limited in England to peers of the realm and knights of the royal orders of knighthood--which give an idea of the uniform and equipments worn at the commencement of the seventeenth century.

One of the "supporters" is a pikeman, wearing a helmet and corselet and carrying a pike; the other "supporter" is a musketeer, wearing a helmet and buff-coat, and carrying a musket and rest.

Each carries a sword and wears "plumes of red feathers", in accordance with the "ancient and constant".

The crest, an uplifted arm in armor, with the hand grasping a pike, may have suggested the crest of Massachusetts---An uplifted arm in armor, with the hand grasping a sword.

The name and fame of the Honourable Artillery Company of London were transplanted to Massachusetts soon after its colonization, by some of its members, and a junior company was established at Boston, which is the oldest military organization on the American continent.

It is recruited, to a great extent, from those who have been active members of the Volunteer Militia. It elects its officers annually; has its stated spring and fall parades; listens once a year to a sermon preached in a church, which is followed by a "feast" in Faneuil Hall, with distinguished invited guests, and is jealous of its prerogatives and traditions.

The history of the Honourable Artillery Company of Old England can be traced through the fierce struggle which has gradually changed the unwritten British constitution from the aspect it wore in feudal times into that form of rational liberty which it now bears, and has made dear old England as young in energy, capability, and progress as she was when the Honourable Artillery Company of London was summoned to the field by Queen Elizabeth, the type of Queen Victoria, as well in the truly English complexion of her character, as in the hold she possessed over the hearts of the Anglo-Saxon race.

The Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company in New England is also a living link between generations, past and present, and has outlived every institution, except the Christian Church and the Public School, that was in existence on the American Continent when it was chartered.

The members of each of these honorable companies have a right to be proud of their traditions, as the brave and patriotic deeds of one generation become the precious heritage of the next, growing in interest and value as time wears on, and flower after flower is added to the chaplets of honor of the respective companies.

The sentiment of antiquity is of more avail than merely to foster feelings of pride or vanity. The consciousness of unstained lineage involves duties as well as privileges; and each member of the two artillery companies should feel more and more, as generations pass away, that his responsibility is greater to his country and to himself; that his part is to aim high, act well, and feel----

"The name of every gallant Ancestor

A bond upon his soul against disgrace".

The Plymouth Colony was settled in 1620, but the Colony of Massachusetts Bay was not fairly organized until there was a large immigration from England in 1630, headed by John Winthrop. Seventeen ships, equipped at an expense of nearly one hundred thousand dollars, conveyed to the new settle-

ment nearly fifteen hundred emigrants. They brought in their number,clergy-men,physicians,magistrates,military officers,millers ,mechanics,and others possessed of horses,cattle,and other property.

They founded a number of towns along the Atlantic coast,each being a miniature republic,with its religious,military,and civil officers.

The principal settlement was called Boston,in memory of that place in Lincolnshire,whence Isaac Johnson and other prominent emigrants came.

Those who seek political advancement by professing to have raised themselves from what they term "the lower ranks of life",have adopted the declaration of Green that the early settlers of Massachusetts were "Poor men and Artisans". Such have not usually the enterprise or means to engage in such undertakings,and to carry them forward to successful completion.

Doubtless there were poor men among them,for some had been despoiled of their substance by ecclesiastical and State persecution.

They would naturally seek the companionship of "artisans" to assist them in their exploration and settlement of a wilderness: but the great majority of the immigrants were well-to-do in the world,and there were some of wealth and high social position.

Governor Winthrop had no sooner landed than he took possession of the government,which Governor John Endicott had undertaken to make a pure theocracy. The settlement at Merry Mount,which had sought to transplant some of the festivities of "Merrie England" to Massachusetts,had been broken up: men of character and ability,like John and Samuel Brown,who would not conform to the strict code established,had been summarily banished,and the cross was cut from the King's colors at Salem,on the ground that it was an emblem of popery.

On the arrival of Governor Winthrop,with higher powers,the superseded Endicott humbly recognized his authority,placing himself at the new governor's disposal,"both as to time and place".

Governor Winthrop responded with dignified courtesy, but recognized no local authority in his predecessor, whom he addressed as "Mr Endicott".

He visited him at Salem, however, "when they supped on good venison pasty and good beer".

Military distinction and heraldry were the only appendages of monarchical government tolerated in the province of Massachusetts Bay, for the only allegiance recognized was to God and the Commonwealth.

The clergy pointed out the narrow road to heaven, and the drill sergeants taught men of dauntless energy how to use weapons for the defence of themselves and their colony.

The armorial bearings, emblazoned in water colors and neatly framed, which were the only ornaments in nearly every house, were justified by the declaration in the book of Numbers that "Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house". It ministered largely to men's pride, without trenching on their purses; it pandered to pomp without taxing prudence, and conferred honor without imposing danger. Tombs and gravestones not unfrequently, bore the arms of those who were interred within or beneath, a few of which still remain as memorials of the earliest years of the colony.

The colonists lost no time in organizing train-bands, which were supplied with the weapons and equipments sent out from England, and were drilled by veteran officers who were paid for their services.

At a Court of Assistants, held at Boston, July 26, 1631, it was "Ordered that evy first Thursday in evy month there shall be a genall traineing of Capt. Vndrhill's company att Boston and Rocksbury, and evy first Friday in evy month there shall be a genall traineing of the remainder of them who inhabitt at Charlton, Misticke, and the New Towne, att a convenient place about the Indian Wigwams, the training to begin at one of the clocke in the afternoon". Many of the officers of these train-bands had belonged in England either to the Honourable Artillery Company, which had control of the Artillery Garden,

or to another military association in London, which met at the Military Gardens. These two grounds for drill and martial exercises are described in a work entitled "The Artillery and Military Gardens of London", by Lieutenant-Colonel Elton, who says in his introductory remarks: "The great delight in handling of arms in Military Exercises makes the City of London and the suburbs thereof famous throughout the world, by reason, as I conceive, of those two great Nurseries or Academies of Military Discipline, the Artillery and Military Gardens, from whence, as out of pure fountains, all other private meetings are derived."

There was also the "Martial Yard", at Horseldown, where the train-bands of Southwork used to exercise, and an "Artillery Ground", where the Middlesex and Westminster train-bands were drilled.

Other military societies, similar to the Artillery Company, were formed during the reign of Charles I. On the 22d of October, 1625, the captains and trained men of Bristol humbly begged to be allowed to establish "an Artillerie Yarde"; North Yarmouth next applied, on the 10th of January in the following year, and William Dutton, gentleman, of Chester, asked to be permitted to establish an Artillery yard in that city, at his own expense, and to be appointed captain of it. Ipswich applied for a like permission on the 29th of September, 1629, and Nottingham did likewise on the 31st of December in the same year; all of whom were authorized to establish artillery yards according to their requests.

Recollections of these organizations, doubtless, prompted twenty-four of the Massachusetts officers in 1637/8 to form an artillery company in New England, which would serve as a military school, in which the officers of the scattered town companies could acquire uniformity of tactics and drill.

The following list has been prepared from a comparison of the rolls of the Honourable Artillery of London, and of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. It is based on the similarity of names and of the dates of becoming members.

It is not intended to assert that all of the following were members of both companies, but, so far as names and dates are concerned, they might have been:-- In the list of 41 names which follows appears the name of Thomas Stowe, (No 36) (son of John Stowe) who joined the Honourable Artillery Company of London, June 18, 1620, came to America in 1634, and joined the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts" in 1638.

The veterans accordingly formed a military company in 1637, and petitioned Governor Winthrop for a charter of incorporation, but at first without success. Governor Winthrop says of the original application; "Mo. 12, (1637).

Divers gentlemen and others, being joined in a military company, desired to be made a corporation, but the Council considering (from the example of the Praetorian band among the Romans, and the Templars in Europe) how dangerous it might be to erect a standing authority of military men, which might easily in time overthrow the civil power, thought fit to stop it betimes; yet they were allowed to be a company, but subordinate to all authority".

Another writer, using nearly the same words, adds: "Thus were the chief rulers of the country not only ready to espy, but timely prevent any incon-
 veniency that might in after time arise".

It has also been intimated that the Governor and his Council, who had so recently been kept out of power for a year by the adherents of Sir Henry Vane and Mrs Hutchinson, were unwilling to incorporate a body chiefly composed of those who had supported the revolutionary movement.

The reason for this rejection of the petition may appear by the following quotation from Governor Winthrop's "History of New England", Vol. 1, p. 257.

"At this Court (1 mo., 1638) divers of our chief military officers, who had declared themselves favorers of the familistical persons and opinions, were sent for, and being told, that the court having some jealousy of them for the same, and therefore did desire some good satisfaction from them, they did ingenuously acknowledge, how they had been deceived and misled by the pretence which had been held forth of advancing Christ, and debasing the creature, etc.,

which since they have found to be otherwise, and that their opinions and practices tended to disturbance and delusion; and so blessed God, that they had so timely discovered their error and danger of them".

The cause of the Court's jealousy having been removed by the acknowledgements of the chief military officers, the charter of the Military Company of the Massachusetts was soon after granted. (Winthrop's "History of New England", Vol. 1, p. 253.)

"The newly-formed Company, however, was permitted to organize and to present the names of two or three to the Council, to choose a Captain out of them.

Robert Keayne was probably selected, as a subsequent order of the Council provides that "Captain Keayne and the Military Company have power to exercise where they please, and to make use of so many of the common arms as they need, and a warrant from any of the Council is sufficient for the delivery of them to Captain Keayne or to such as he shall appoint.

The company did not relax its exertions to obtain the desired charter. It was finally successful, as appears from the following extract from the original Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, under the date of "the 13th of the First Month, 1638", i. e. March 13, 1638.

"Orders for the Military Company, made by the Governor and Council and confirmed by the General Court".

"Whereas divers Gentlemen and others, out of their care of the publick weal and safety, by the advancement of the military art and exercise of arms, have desired license of the Court to join themselves, in one company, and to have the liberty to exercise themselves, as their occasions will best permit; and that such liberties and priviledges might be granted them, as the Court should think meet; for their better encouragement and furtherance in so useful an employment; which request of theirs being referred unto us of the STANDING COUNCIL; we have thought fit, upon serious consideration, and conference with divers of the prin-

cipal of them, to set down and order herein as followeth:

"Imprimis. We do order, that Robert Keayne, Nathaniel Duncan, Robert Sedgwick, William Spencer, Gentlemen, and such others as are already joined with them, and such as they shall from time to time take into their Company, shall be called the Military Company of the Massachusetts".

"2ndly. They or the greater number of them, shall have liberty to choose their Captain, Lieutenant, and all other officers.

Their Captain and Lieutenant to be always such as the Court or Council shall allow of; and no officer to be put upon them, but of their own choice!"

3dly. The first Monday in every month is appointed for their meeting and exercises; and to the end that they may not be hindered from coming together, we do hereby order, that no other training in the particular towns, nor other ordinary town meetings shall be appointed on that day; and if that day prove unseasonable for the exercise of their arms, then the sixth of the same week is appointed for supply.

This not to extend to Salem, or the towns beyond, nor to Hingham, Weymouth, Dedham or Concord."

"4thly. They have liberty and power to make orders amongst themselves, for the better managing their military affairs; which orders are to be in force, when they shall be allowed by the Court or Council; and they may appoint an officer to levy any fines or forfeitures, which they shall impose upon any of their own Company, for the breach of any such order, so as the same exceed not twenty shillings for any one offence!"

"5thly. The said MILITARY COMPANY are to have one thousand acres of land (in some place as may not be prejudicial to any plantation) to be granted by the Court to some of the said Company, for the use of the present Company and such as shall succeed in the same; to be improved by them within a time convenient, for providing necessaries for their military exercises,

and defraying of other charges, which may arise by occasion thereof".

" 6thly. The said Company shall have liberty, at the time appointed, to assemble themselves for their military exercises, in any town within this jurisdiction, at their own pleasure; PROVIDED ALWAYS, that this order or grant or anything therein contained shall not extend to free the said Company, or any of them, their persons or estates, from the civil Government and jurisdiction here established".

John Winthrop, Governor.

"Thomas Dudley, Dep. Governor".

This History written by Oliver Ayer Roberts, Historian of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts".

The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company is still (1928) in existence. It still has its feasts and parades. The headquarters of the society is at Faneuil Hall, Boston, where they have their place of meeting, and upon the walls of this room with other memorials, is a tablet on which is inscribed the charter members of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts". (They are John Stow, immigrant ancestor, his son, Thomas Stow, and John Johnson, immigrant ancestor, all in the Stow Line. (M.W.B.)

Each company in "The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts had its Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign chosen by a majority vote, and the officers of companies in each regiment elected a Sergeant-Major who was its commander. The commander-in-chief, or sergeant-major-general was elected by the General Court.

The first sergeant-major-general, who was elected in 1644, was Thomas Dudley, whose name is subscribed to the charter of the Artillery Company as deputy governor, but who never was a member, though several of his descendants have been.

Thomas Dudley was the son of Capt. Roger Dudley, who was "slain in the wars".

He served gallantly when a young man as the captain of a company of English men in the service of France, who followed the white plume of Henry of Navarre at the siege of Amiens.

Later in life, he became a strict Puritan, and when he was fifty-four years of age, he came to New England as deputy governor under Gov. Winthrop. He held this office in 1630, and frequently until 1641. but 1644, when he was sixty-eight years of age, he was chosen sergeant-major general.

It was said "that his faithfulness in office, great zeal in the affairs of the colony, distinguished military talents and love of the truths of Christ, led the people to choose him as their major-general, although he was far stricken in years".

The three sergeant-majors of 1644, whose names have been preserved, were members of the Artillery Company, and of the thirty-four Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns on the Roster of the Massachusetts Militia in 1644, whose names have been handed down, twenty-four were members of this Company.

A SHORT BIOGRAPHY OF EACH OF THE ANCESTORS,WHO WERE MEMBERS OF
THE ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1. John Stowe(1638),of Roxbury:---The Roxbury Church Records,written by Rev.John Eliot say,"John Stow,he arrived at N.E.the 17th of the 3d month (May)ano 1634, He brought wife and 6 children". The records mention his wife,"Elizabeth Stow,the wife of John Stow(1638),she was a very godly matron,a blessing not only to her family,but to all the church ,& when she had lead a christian conversation a few years among us,she dyed & left a good savor behind her.

He was admitted a freeman Sept.3,1634,and his wife died,or was buried Aug.21, 1638. He represented Roxbury at both sessions of the General Court held in 1639,and he died Oct.26,1643.

He was granted one hundred acres of land in 1642 for writing(transcribing) the laws of the colony.

(John Pierpont married Thankful,daughter of John Stowe(1638),and bought, probably,of the heirs,the Stowe homestead on Meeting-House Hill,as recorded in Roxbury Land Records,p.99. From this family sprung the Connecticut Pierponts; John Pierpont,poet and clergyman,and Edwards Pierpont,formerly minister to England.

Sarah Pierpont,granddaughter of John and Thankful(Stowe)Pierpont,became the wife of the eminent Jonathan Edwards.)

2. Thomas Stowe,son of John Stowe(1638),joined the Artillery Company in 1638. He was the eldest son of John Stowe(1638)of Roxbury. He was born in England,and came with his parents in 1634.

He married Dec.4,1639,at Roxbury,Mary Griggs(or Greggs),and soon after removed to Concord,where he was admitted a freeman in 1653.

He removed thence to Middleton about 1654. He died,probably,early in 1684,as the inventory of his estate was returned to the Probate Court, Feb.23 of that year.

Another member of the Artillery Company was John Johnson, immigrant ancestor, whose history is as follows:

John Johnson, of Roxbury, came, probably in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing his wife Margery and several children.

Margery Johnson was buried June 9, 1655, and Mr. Johnson married (2nd) Grace, widow of Barnabas Fower.

John Johnson became freeman May 18, 1631; was a deputy at the first General Court in 1634, and for fifteen years afterwards; consequently was a member the year the charter of the Artillery Company was granted. He was a charter member.

He was appointed surveyor-general of arms and ammunition in 1644.

He was a constable in Roxbury, chosen Oct. 19, 1630, and in July 1632; and was one of the founders of the church in Roxbury, of which John Eliot was the first pastor.

He kept a tavern in Roxbury Street, and was a man of great esteem and influence. He was one of the embryo parliament of 1632, "for every town chose two men to be at the next court to advise with the Governor and Assistants."

John Johnson died Sept. 30, 1659. In his will of same date, proved Oct. 15, next following, he gives his dwelling-house and lands to his wife during her life, and after "unto my five children, to be equally divided, my eldest son having a double portion therein, according to the word of God."

He was clerk of the Artillery Company from 1638, (the date of the granting of the charter) to 1640 inclusive.

INDEX

Artillery Company - -	135.
Cheney - - - - -	121.
Chilton.- - - - -	114.
Davis.- - - - -	127.
Gilman. - - - - -	125.
Johnson.- - - - -	116.
Leavitt.- - - - -	123.
Mayflower Ascendants	131.